

# *Nobody Died at Sandy Hook*

*It was a FEMA Drill  
to Promote Gun Control*

**Jim Fetzer and Mike Palecek**

**Editors**

**MOON ROCK BOCKS**

## Contents

Chapter One: “Medical Examiner: More Questions Than Answers” .....	2
Chapter Two: “Six Signs Sandy Hook Elementary Was Closed” .....	14
Chapter Three: “Wolfgang Halbig Goes for the Jugular in his FOIA Hearing” .....	34
Chapter Four: “Shannon Hicks denies staging her ‘iconic’ photograph” .....	51
Chapter Five: “Top Ten Reasons: Sandy Hook was an Elaborate Hoax” .....	63
Chapter Six: “Even Obama officials confirmed that it was a drill” .....	133
Chapter Seven: “Fixing a Prop: Furnishing the Lanza Home” .....	145
Chapter Eight: “Setting the Stage: Refurbishing the School” .....	182
Chapter Nine: “No one died at Sandy Hook: The Social Security Death Index” .....	224
Chapter Ten: “Sandy Hook: CT crime data confirms FBI Report” .....	231
Chapter Eleven: “Are Sandy Hook skeptics delusional with ‘twisted minds’?” .....	238
Chapter Twelve: “Every Grain of Sandy Hook: Snopes.com & plausible deniability” .....	249
Epilogue: “The Nexus of Tyranny: Tucson, Aurora and Sandy Hook” .....	259
Afterword: “Sandy Hook: Analogies with the 7/7 London Bombings” .....	273
Appendix A: “The FEMA Manual for the Sandy Hook Drill” ..	280
Appendix B: “The 20 Children and their Homes” .....	285
Appendix C: “Sandy Hook School Massacre Timeline” .....	294
Appendix D: “Comparing Murder and Homicide Rates before and after Gun Bans” .....	308

## Chapter One:

*“Medical Examiner: More Questions Than Answers”*

Author: James Tracy

[Disgraced former professor James Tracy](#), the author of this opening chapter, spends a lot of time harping on the kinds of inconsistencies common in breaking or early news reports; an unfortunate side effect of the 24 hour news cycle. They’re so common that entire books have been written about the subject (e.g. Howard Rosenberg’s “No Time To Think”). So rather than spend my time pointing out the glaringly obvious – that misinformation thrives in chaos – I’m going to try and limit my fact checking to claims that are not based solely off of those early, flawed reports. There will be exceptions when I believe they are necessary, or the claims are particularly egregious.

*“With the exception of an unusual and apparently contrived appearance by Emilie Parker’s alleged father, victims’ family members have been almost wholly absent from public scrutiny. What can be gleaned from this and similar coverage raises many more questions and glaring inconsistencies than answers.”* pgs. 19-20

I find it very telling that Tracy chooses to use the word “scrutiny” here, as if the parents, families, and friends of these slaughtered children (as well as the adult victims) have some sort of obligation to parade themselves in front of the media just so that a handful of delusional knuckleheads can harass and defame them, which is precisely what they did to Robbie Parker (Emilie Parker’s actual father). But the truth is that while many families understandably wanted to grieve privately, a large number of them have come out in the years since the attack. That list includes:

- [Rachel D’Avino’s parents](#)
- [Members of Dawn Hochsprung’s family](#)
- [Lauren Rousseau’s father](#)
- [Mary Sherlach’s husband](#)
- [Victoria Soto’s family](#)
- [Noah Pozner’s parents](#)
- [The parents of Dylan Hockley, Ana Marquez-Greene, Benjamin Wheeler, Daniel Barden, and Jesse Lewis](#)
- [Charlotte Bacon’s parents](#)
- [Josephine Gay’s parents](#)
- [Catherine Hubbard’s parents](#)
- [Chase Kowalski’s parents](#)
- [James Mattioli’s father](#), who has been very vocal in not supporting further gun control measures, shattering a common conspiracy theorist myth.
- [Grace McDonnell’s parents](#)
- [Jessica Rekos parents](#)
- [Avielle Richman’s parents](#)

In fact, it appears as if only the families of Anne Marie Murphy, Olivia Engel, Madeleine Hsu (whose father is ethnic Chinese, so cultural differences as well as language barriers should be considered), Caroline Previdi, and Allison Wyatt have remained quiet, as is their right. Jack Pinto’s father, Dean, [wrote an op-ed for the Hartford Courant](#), but has otherwise kept out of the public eye.

That means that since 2012, nearly 77% of the victims’ families have bravely come forward and spoken out. So when James Tracy makes the claim that victims’ family members have been absent from the public

eye (or, in his twisted world, public scrutiny), it's unequivocal hogwash Over three quarters of them have told their story, many knowing that in doing so, they were opening themselves up to further anguish at the hands of slimeballs like James Fetzer, James Tracy, and their small but dedicated army of harassers.

*“The multiple gaffes, discrepancies, and hedges in response to reporters’ astute questions suggest that he [Medical examiner H. Wayne Carver] is either under coercion or an imposter.” pg. 20*

Is James Tracy serious? An impostor? What is this? Scooby-Doo?

Please compare the following video still of Mr. Carver’s appearance on the very first episode of TV’s “Forensic Files”, which aired in 1996:



...to Mr. Carver’s Sandy Hook press conference:



This is very clearly the same man, separated by about twenty years.

*“Dressed in black, Lanza proceeds completely unnoticed through an oddly vacant parking lot with a military style rifle and shoots his way through double glass doors and a brand new yet apparently poorly engineered security system.” pg. 23*

Unless James Tracy has something to tell us about his whereabouts on December 14th, 2012, how on Earth would he know how full or “oddly vacant” Sandy Hook’s parking lot was at the time of Adam Lanza’s arrival? The earliest photos and video footage from that day came from first responders and local news crews who of course arrived after Lanza took his own life, so this is nothing more than baseless speculation on Tracy’s part. It’s also entirely subjective. “Oddly vacant” compared to what, exactly?

Here’s an aerial photo of the school’s lot, taken not long after the shooting:



Ignoring the dozen or so vehicles belonging to first responders, does this look like an “oddly vacant” parking lot to anyone? This is a relatively small elementary school; just how many vehicles are supposed to be there, James? Because it’s certainly comparable to the number of cars seen in this satellite photo taken in August, 2010:



As well as this satellite photo taken in March of 2012:



This is also a strange claim for Tracy to make regardless as there is a photo of this almost entirely full parking lot in the book's prologue, right there on page 12. James Fetzer says of the photo, "The image itself suggests of a group of drivers methodically filling up the lot with used or abandoned cars". So which is it? Is it "oddly vacant" or filled with used/abandoned cars? The authors of this book can't make up their minds.

As far as the security system goes, I'm not entirely sure why he believes it to be "poorly engineered". The security system itself worked as intended and Adam was not granted access through the locked front door. Instead, he used an assault rifle to shoot out the large front window, which he then walked through. Remember that this was just an elementary school in a small, safe town.

*"Breaching the school's security system in such a way would have likely triggered some automatic alert of school personnel. Further, why would the school's administrators run toward an armed man who has just noisily blasted his way into the building?"* pg. 24

There's absolutely nothing to indicate that Sandy Hook's security system ever included break glass sensors, and none appear to be visible in any of the available crime scene photos. Obviously the Newtown School District didn't think they were necessary. Again, this is an elementary school with less than 500 students, located in a small, safe, and quiet area of Connecticut. Not that such sensors were even necessary that day: the sound of the shooter breaching the school's security system did in fact alert school personnel, which leads me to my next point...

It doesn't surprise me one bit that the heroic actions of Dawn Hochsprung and Mary Scherlach apparently baffle James Tracy. These two school administrators were far more brave and valiant than he could ever hope to be.

*“Two other staff members attending the meeting with Hochsprung and Scherlach sustained injuries ‘in the hail of bullets’ but returned to the aforementioned meeting room and managed a call to 911. This contrasted with earlier reports where the first 911 call claimed students ‘were trapped in a classroom with the adult shooter who had two guns.’ Recordings of the first police dispatch following the 911 call at 9:35:50 indicate that someone ‘thinks there’s someone shooting in the building.’ There is a clear distinction between potentially hearing shots somewhere in the building and being almost mortally caught in a ‘hail of bullets.’” pg. 24*

This one’s a mess. Tracy repeats his source’s incorrect claim that two staff members were with Dawn Hochsprung and Mary Sherlach (although he can’t even spell her name correctly) when they were shot and killed. Every other account that I know of, including the official one, places only one staff member – teacher Natalie Hammond – with Hochsprung and Sherlach when they first encountered Adam Lanza in the school’s hallway. Hammond was struck at least twice before heading back into the conference room. The confusion likely stems from the fact that Kindergarten aide Deborah Pisani was also injured, but she was not with Hochsprung, Sherlach, and Hammond. Pisani, who was down the hall, was injured when a bullet ricocheted and hit her in her foot. Despite her injury, she was able to make it back to Kindergarten room one, which is where she was when she spoke to the 911 operator at around 9:40. [This is confirmed in the transcript of her call](#) (originally placed by an officer who was with her. I’ve cut his portion of the call, but that’s how the operator knows her location):

**CALL 5, 9:40:02 a.m., 5 minutes & 22 seconds**

OPERATOR: O.K. Where are, where are you, are you O.K. right now?

CALLER: Yeah.

OPERATOR: O.K. Where, where, where’s Room 1 in the school?

CALLER: Facing the playground.

OPERATOR: Where are you?

CALLER: Facing the playground.

OPERATOR: On the playground?

CALLER: Facing toward – facing toward the playground.

OPERATOR: OK. Are you safe right now?

CALLER: I think so. My classroom door is not locked.

OPERATOR: OK. Is there anybody that can lock the classroom door with out – being safe?

CALLER: No.

OPERATOR: Is it safe to do so? O.K.

CALLER: No.

OPERATOR: All right, just try to stay where you are. O.K.

CALLER: Yes. There’s children in this room, too.

OPERATOR: O.K., try to apply pressure, O.K.

CALLER: (Unintelligible)

OPERATOR: We have people coming, O.K.?

CALLER: Uh-huh

OPERATOR: All right.

OPERATOR: Is there any other teacher with you in there or is it just students?

CALLER: No, there’s two other adults in the room with me.

OPERATOR: O.K. All right. Are they right next to you? Where are they in the room?

CALLER: No, they’re over on the other side of the bookshelf.

OPERATOR: O.K. All right. Are you O.K. right now?

CALLER: For now, hopefully.

OPERATOR: O.K. All right. Just keep an eye on it; try to keep pressure on it. O.K.? We have people heading out there. O.K. Bye-bye.

As you can see from the time stamp, this was not the first call made to 911; it was the fifth. Pisani also never claims at any point to be “mortally caught” by anything; that’s pure editorializing by Tracy.

The first recorded call (several calls were placed and went unanswered before a dispatcher picked up) came in a full five minutes earlier and was placed by school secretary, Barbara Halstead. At no point does she say that there are students “trapped in a classroom with the adult shooter who had two guns”, not that such a claim would have been inaccurate. [Here is the transcript of that call](#), in its entirety:

**CALL 1, 9:35:39, 24 seconds**

OPERATOR: Newtown 911. What’s the location of your emergency?

CALLER: Hi, Sandy Hook School. I think there is somebody shooting in here, in Sandy Hook School.

OPERATOR: O.K. What makes you think that?

CALLER: Because somebody’s got a gun. I caught a glimpse of someone, they’re running down the hallway.

OPERATOR: Okay.

CALLER: They are still running. They’re still shooting. Sandy Hook School, please.

As far as the first dispatch goes, here is the relevant line:

**9:35:53AM** – Dispatch: “Sandy Hook School, Caller’s indicated she thinks someone is shooting in the building.”

This is a very clear reference to the first recorded 911 call, which came in roughly twenty seconds earlier. The caller never claims to be injured. Even if she were, again, it wouldn’t contradict her statement.

*“According to the official story Lanza was the sole assassin and armed with only one weapon.” pg. 24*

Adam Lanza carried with him three semi-automatic weapons: a .223-caliber Bushmaster XM15-E2S rifle, a 10mm Glock 20SF handgun, and a 9mm SIG Sauer P226 handgun. A Izhmash Saiga-12 shotgun was moved to the trunk of Adam’s Civic after Officer Pena initially discovered it in the back seat. That is the official story. This is either an amateurish mistake on Tracy’s part, or he’s lying.

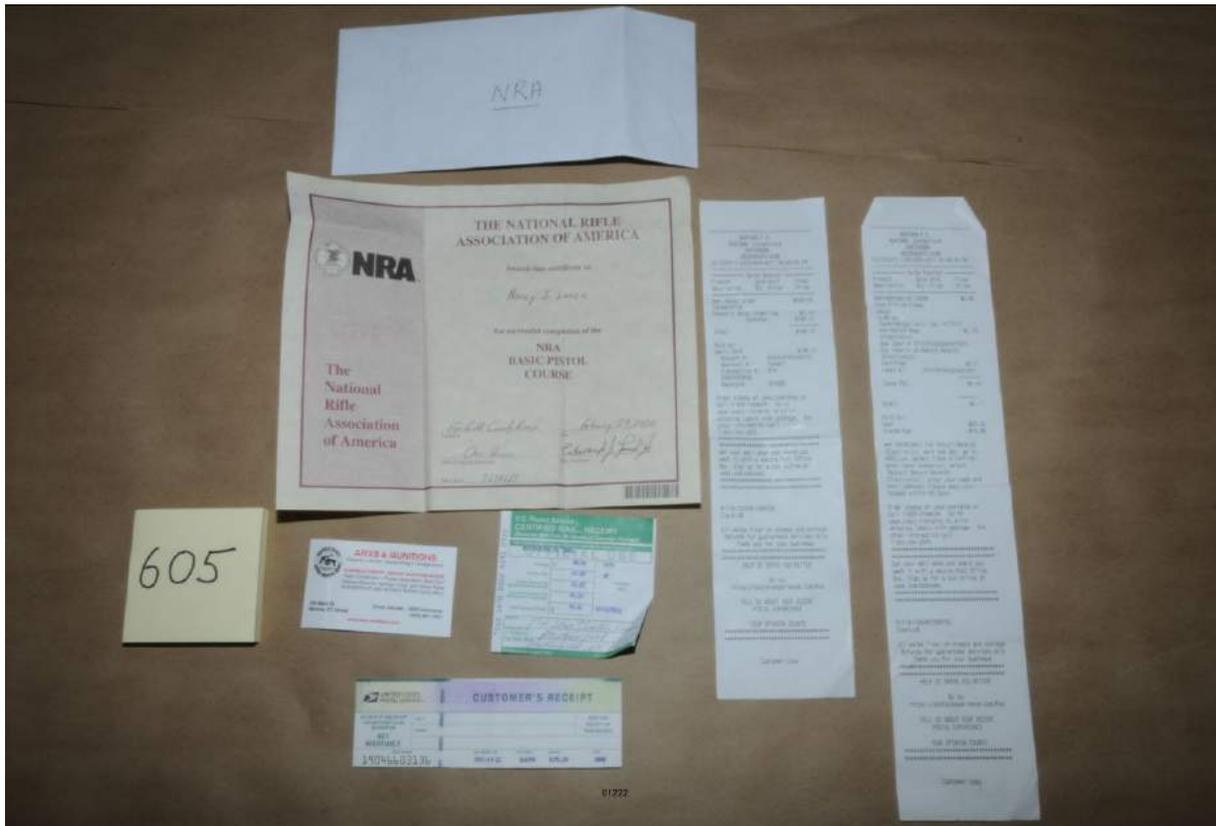
*“Lanza must have been averaging about one shot per second—extremely skilled use of a single firearm for a young man with absolutely no military training and who was on the verge of being institutionalized.” pg. 24*

Tracy doesn’t show his work here, but he’s being sly.

While it’s true that Adam Lanza had no *military* training, both he and his parents were avid, trained shooters. Peter took Adam, who began shooting somewhere around the age of four, to ranges a number of times before they stopped speaking in 2011. Nancy was at least experienced and capable enough to successfully complete the NRA’s Basic Shooter course, which included classroom and range time.

The state’s official report places both Nancy and Adam at three different area gun ranges, where they were seen shooting both an AR-15 Bushmaster as well as what one witness believed to be a Glock Model 19.

That same witness also stated that he, at Nancy's request, gave Adam a quick lesson on "proper aiming technique". The state's official report also includes the following photo of Nancy's NRA certificate:



As well as a sign-in sheet from Shooters Pistol Range (in New Milford, CT) on February 18th, 2011, bearing Nancy's as well as Adam's signatures:

**SHOOTERS PISTOL RANGE**  
EARLY REGISTRATION SIGN-IN SHEET

The undersigned, by use of Shooters Pistol Range facilities hereby assumes full responsibility for all personal injuries, injuries to others, or property damages and agrees that Shooters Pistol Range, its owners, employees and families in no way will be responsible for said damages. We do not accept any liability for any damages or injuries, or any property, or any loss of any kind, or any loss of any kind, or any loss of any kind. Violation of any safety range rules will result in the loss of use of range facilities or immediate arrest. THIS IS FOR YOUR PROTECTION.

NAME (PRINT)	SIGNATURE	DATE	PRINT #	LANE #	TIME IN	TIME OUT
04		2/18/11	04, 07	10	15:25	15:55
		2/18			3:50	
		2/18		9	3:50	
		2/18		9	3:50	
		2/18			4:15	
		2-18-11	04, 07			
		2-18-11			4:20	
Nancy Lanza	<i>Nancy Lanza</i>	2-18-11	967129		4:30	5:05
Adam Lanza	<i>Adam Lanza</i>	2-18-11			4:30	

Not that anyone would need military training to fire a semi-automatic rifle at a group of children trapped in a bathroom.

As far as the claim that Adam was on the verge of being institutionalized, Tracy never offers a source. The possibility of institutionalization is never mentioned anywhere in the [114 page report on Adam from the Office of the Child Advocate](#). If anything, the report consistently paints his mother Nancy, his primary caretaker, as someone who has a difficult time coming to terms with the true severity of her son's worsening situation and routinely ignores the advice of experts in favor of Adam's wishes:

Almost immediately after medication was prescribed and taken, Mrs. Lanza contacted the provider to state that AL would no longer take it. Although the main side effect complained of by the family was not attributable to the prescribed medication, and although the provider took pains to explain the potential benefit of the medication, the decision was made to discontinue it.

Ultimately, Mrs. Lanza determined that it was not productive for AL to continue with the Yale Child Study Center—preferring to keep AL with the community psychiatrist whose therapeutic contribution remains unknown. What can be gleaned from authors' review is that the community psychiatrist seemed more aligned with Mrs. Lanza's desire to accommodate AL's disabilities and predilections, and was less likely to challenge AL and push him out of his comfort zone. Mrs. Lanza admitted that she instinctively prioritized AL's comfort, maybe to the detriment of other needs.

Some of the failure to engage AL with effective treatment was likely due to his reluctance or refusal to engage with these providers. According to records, AL disagreed with his Asperger's diagnosis and did not see the benefit of individual therapy. By a certain age, it may have been difficult to compel AL to physically leave the house, get in a car, and be transported somewhere he did not want to go. According to Mrs. Lanza he "loathed" the clinician at Yale and did not see the benefit of going. It may have seemed better to assuage him and hope progress could be made elsewhere. Notably, authors review of payment records to the community psychiatrist suggest that AL's contact with this provider ended even as his mental health issues seemed to worsen from 2008 onward.

The records present a theme of attempting to shield and protect AL from stress yet simultaneously making decisions for him which reduced his ability to benefit from contacts with peers and the outside world. Mrs. Lanza's middle-of-the-night email to AL in 2008 speaks to the great lengths she went to set things up for him in a way that would cause him the least stress, an effort she hoped he had or would appreciate. It also shows how freely she shared her own anxieties and resentments with AL, as if he were an adult who could be a close confidante, and his response suggests that this may have been well beyond his relatively immature emotional capacities.

Mrs. Lanza appeared to be a major factor, likely unwitting, in increasing AL's isolation from the world. She padded his world and shielded him, even from landscapers that visited the home. She described "peeking in [AL's] room," and hoping that he would not find out about it. Mr. Lanza did not appreciate how detrimental this dynamic was or know how to alter it. He ultimately deferred to Mrs. Lanza's judgment regarding management of AL's educational plan and mental health treatment.

Only a couple of paragraphs later, the report's author states that only the Yale Child Study Center seemed to truly recognize "the gravity of AL's presentation", yet Nancy flatly rejected their plan, later admitting that she did so because she chose to prioritize her son's comfort above all else. Now in which universe does that sound like a woman even remotely considering institutionalization?

*"For example, in an era of ubiquitous video surveillance of public buildings especially no visual evidence of Lanza's violent entry has emerged."* pg. 24

Are these photos – one of many available in the final report – somehow not "visual" enough?



*"Nor are there any routine eyewitness, photo or video evidence of the crime scene's aftermath—broken glass, blasted security locks and doors, bullet casings and holes, bloodied walls and floors—all of which are common in such investigations and reportage."* pg. 24

Rather than post a hundred pictures, I'll invite you to [download the numerous files that make up the state's official report on the shooting](#). Of particular interest here is "[22 Assorted Files.zip](#)", which contains over 1,000 photographs, taken by multiple parties, the most relevant to this point being those found in "Walkley – scene photos.pdf". This PDF contains 740 crime scene photos, though many of them are redacted for obvious (as well as legal) reasons. With that said, a great many of the things Tracy is claiming do not exist are plainly visible in these photographs. Broken glass can be seen in the above photos of Lanza's entry point at the entrance of the school. I'll reference page numbers in the aforementioned PDF for everything else:

Bullets and bullet casings:

103-110, 113-117, 119-125, 433-443, 447, 465-466, 469-471, 473, 481-482, 484-485, 488-489, 495, 499, 502-504, 644, 680, 713, 721, 735-737, 739-743

Bullet holes and bullet damage:

54-61, 404-431, 448-454, 513, 622-624, 626-630

Blood:

73, 365, 428, 473, 475, 636, 663, 665

Blood is also likely seen on pages 71, 495, 622-624, 626-627, and 643. 622-624 as well as 626-627 show the ceiling of room 10, which is the room in which Adam Lanza killed himself, so that is very likely his blood. Pages 636 and 665 also show blood and possibly even brain matter above the white board, again in the room in which Lanza took his own life. Adam's lifeless body is also partially visible on page 161, and

it's very possible that's his blood in the carpet. There also appears to be something pretty gory between Lanza's body and the stool.

In total, that's over 110 photos that James Tracy flat-out claims do not exist. And that's just the Walkley's crime scene photos. "Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf" includes pictures of blood in the parking lot while "Tranquillo – Back-up scene photos 1.pdf" includes pictures of blood just outside of the school's entrance.

*"Medical responders who rushed to Sandy Hook Elementary upon receiving word of the tragedy were denied entry to the school and forced to set up primary and secondary triages off school grounds and wait for the injured to be brought to them." pg. 25*

Rather than rephrase everything he's already written, I'm going to quote Keith Johnson of OpEdNews.com:

Book 6 of the CSP SHES Shooting Reports contains several documents and sworn statements clearly showing that two Newtown ambulances, consisting of a paramedic and two EMTs each, were dispatched in less than 10 minutes after the initial call of shots fired was phoned in. Those personnel—paramedics R. Velleteri and Bradley and EMTs Burke, Folan, Lerman and L. Velleteri—ultimately provided advanced life support to the two injured children and basic life support to an injured adult both at the scene and en route to the hospital. The report also identifies three medically trained Connecticut State Troopers who were among the first to arrive at the school: Sgt. Cario and Trooper Dragon, both of which are EMTs, and TFC Blumenthal, a registered nurse.

Four people were transported to the hospital by ambulance and the rest were found dead. Paramedic Matthew Cassevechia and two tactical paramedics, John Reed and Bernie Meehan, made the legal presumptions of death under the direction of Dr. Pat Broderick of the Danbury Hospital and they did this by using proper SMART [Simple Medical Assessment And Rapid Treatment] protocols and after performing four separate assessments on each patient.

Though it is true that the staging of ambulances was at the nearby Sandy Hook Volunteer Fire Department, this by no means contrary to proper emergency protocol. There's an abundance of credentialed sources that will verify that ambulances are never allowed to respond directly into an in-progress active-shooter scene, commonly referred to as the "hot zone." Here's one:

"Active-shooter incidents rarely go from hot zone to cold zone quickly," wrote FBI Tactical Paramedic Jim Morrissey in a 2011 article for EMS [Emergency Medical Services] World Magazine. "Law enforcement officers know it is their responsibility to get into the crisis site quickly to distract, engage and hopefully eliminate the threat. EMS, on the other hand, is still waiting for the 'all clear' and may be staged for minutes or hours, not willing, able or allowed to get in and start saving lives.

*“Sandy Hook Elementary is attended by 600 students.” pg. 25*

As of November 30, 2012, 456 children were enrolled in kindergarten through fourth grade at Sandy Hook Elementary School:

<u>ENROLLMENT BY SCHOOL</u>								2012-2013 enrollment
Hawley	361	2	2	361	368	6	13	361
Sandy Hook	456	2	0	458	452	7	1	458
Middle Gate	448	1	1	448	448	6	6	448
Head O' Meadow	339	3	0	342	339	4	1	342
Total	1,604	8	3	1,609	1,607	23	21	1,609

Tracy was only off by 144. So close!

*“There is no photographic or video evidence of an evacuation on this scale” pg. 25*

With the exception of Shannon Hicks from the Newtown Bee, news crews didn't arrive until after the children had been evacuated, and we've already established that there were no video cameras on school grounds, so where would this footage have come from?

Any evacuations captured on police dash cams were heavily redacted before being released to the public, a fact Tracy likely knew when he typed up this pap. After all, if they're not going to name the minor victims in the official material, obviously they're not going to show their faces either. And while photographic evidence of all 456 children (assuming all were present that day) together is incredibly unlikely if not impossible as they were evacuated room by room, [Sandy Hook Facts has done an excellent job of compiling a number of shots from that day to show scores of children evacuating the school and at the firehouse.](#)

*“A highly circulated photo depicts students walking in a single file formation with their hands on each others' shoulders and eyes shut. Yet this was the image of a drill that took place prior to the event itself.” pg. 25*

While the referenced image is not included in this chapter, I've included it here:



Some of the children have their heads down, making it a bit difficult to tell, but none of them appear to have their eyes shut. Even if they did, I can't imagine why that would matter.

As for when this photo was taken, Tracy offers up zero evidence for his claim that it was from sometime before the shooting, then almost appears to walk it back... but not until the footnotes. Disingenuously, he chose to keep the claim in the book anyway.

Here is the original claim along with its citation:

A highly circulated photo depicts students walking in a single file formation with their hands on each others' shoulders and eyes shut. Yet this was the image of a drill that took place prior to the event itself.[10. See Correction] Most other photos are portraits of individual children.

And here is Tracy's half-assed correction (emphasis mine):

[10] <http://thenetng.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/12/Sandy-Hook-Elementary-School-600x400.jpg>. 12/25/12 Note that this photo of approximately fifteen children allegedly being evacuated from Sandy Hook Elementary was reportedly produced on December 14. See Connor Simpson, Alexander Abad-Santos et al, "Newtown School Shooting: Live Updates," The Atlantic Wire, December 19, 2012. Still, the paltry number of children confirms the claim that little photographic evidence exists of Sandy Hook's 600 students being moved from the facility on December 14. This photo was from a Tweet of a Sandy Hook drill published by the school's slain principal Dawn Hochsprung titled, "Safety First." See Julia La Rouche, "Principal Killed in Sandy Hook Tweeted Picture of Students Practicing an Evacuation Drill," Business Insider, December 16, 2012. [Editor's note: See the Prologue and Ch. 6, among others.]

"Nor are there videos or photos of several hundred students and their parents at the oft-referenced fire station nearby where students were routed for parent pick up." pgs. 25-26

This is a small variation on a claim made earlier in the chapter. The children were evacuated room by room and then brought to the firehouse where they were ultimately reunited with their parents. They were then free to leave. There's next to no chance that all 456 children (again, assuming every child was present that day) were together at once, especially in one place, so a picture of 456 children together will almost certainly never be found. Once again, Sandy Hook Facts has done an excellent job of compiling a number of shots from that day to show scores of children evacuating the school and at the firehouse. Here is one picture from the firehouse showing at least a few dozen children and their parents:



Here's another, showing a large number of people:



And one more:



## Chapter Two

### “Six Signs Sandy Hook Elementary Was Closed”

Author: “Dr. Eowyn” aka Maria Hsia Chang

“Infowars reporter Dan Bidondi said (5:45 mark), “The school’s been closed down for God knows how long. [Neighbors] can’t understand why there were kids in that building because it was condemned.” pg. 30

Dan Bidondi, washed up professional wrestler and “reporter” for Alex Jones, one of the most profitable conspiracy cranks on the planet, predictably does not name a single one of these “neighbors”. The fact is that you can find a number of interviews with area residents all over the place ([here](#) or [here](#), for example), and none of them seem to be even the slightest bit confused by the fact that children were at the school. Certainly if the school had been closed for some time, as Fetzer claims, someone would ask what they were doing there.

Additionally, if the building were truly condemned, there would undoubtedly be a paper trail. To the contrary, a school facilities survey from August of 2011 gives the building mostly excellent marks:

School Facilities Survey ED050, Rev August 2011 Statutory Ref: C.G.S. 10-220	State Of Connecticut Department Of Education Bureau of School Facilities 185 Capitol Avenue Hartford, CT 06106-1830	
Town: 097-Heavtown	School: 002-Sandy Hook Elementary School	Page 1 of 2
Check box if this facility is no longer used for school purposes <input type="checkbox"/> Year facility closed _____		
Section 1: Using the instruction booklet accompanying this survey, for questions 10 through 40 review the description of each item and respond accordingly.		
1	Year of original construction:	1958 6 Number of portable classrooms: 4
2	Total square footage:	63605 6a In use since (year): 2000
3	Total site acreage:	12.13 7 Handicap accessibility (check one): All/Areas
4	Year of last major renovation:	1983 8 Major code update since 1988: Yes
5	Number of general classrooms (perm):	27 9 Building Capacity: 735
Section 2: Using the instruction booklet accompanying this answer sheet, review the description of the choices that are provided for each item and select the one that best describes your school. Select one answer only for each item and report the number associated with that choice in the space provided.		
Building Features: Rating (Scale: 4 = excellent, 3 = good, 2 = fair, 1 = poor, 0 = missing. See instructions for detailed explanation)		
Dedicated Specialty Areas (Scale: 4 = excellent, 3 = good, 2 = fair, 1 = poor, 0 = missing. See instructions for detailed explanation)		
10	Art Room(s):	4 18 Technology in the classroom: 3
11	Music Room(s):	3 19 Science Lab(s): 1
12	All Purpose Room (Gym/Aud/Caf):	3 20 Library/Media Center: 3
13	Gymnasium:	3 21 Language Lab(s): 0
14	Auditorium:	0 22 Technical/Career Education: 0
15	Cafeteria:	4 23 Office/Administrative Space: 3
16	Outdoor Play Area(s):	2 24 Guidance/Student Services: 2
17	Outdoor Athletic Facilities:	0
Systems		
25	Internal Communications:	3 29 Interior Lighting: 4
26	Technology Infrastructure:	3 30 Exterior Lighting: 2
27	Air Conditioning:	0 31 Roadways and Walks: 4
28	Heating:	2 32 Plumbing/Lavatories: 1
Appearance/Upkeep		
33	Building Facade:	3 37 Entrance/Hallways: 4
34	Grounds/Landscaping:	3 38 Lighting/Fixtures: 4
35	Classrooms:	2 39 Cafeteria: 4
36	Lavatories/Fountains:	3 40 Code Compliance: 4
Building Conditions		
Indoor Air Quality (IAQ)		
41	Has this facility been constructed, extended, renovated or replaced on or after January 1, 2003? If yes, please continue. If no, go to Question 45.	<u>No</u>
42	Has the district provided for a uniform inspection and evaluation program of the indoor air quality within this building, such as Environmental Protection Agency's Indoor Air Quality Tools for Schools? (Not required until Jan. 1, 2008). If yes, please continue. If no, go to Question 45.	<u>Yes</u>
43	Please indicate the program chosen: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Tools for Schools. ___ Other: Name of other program: _____	
44	If Tools for Schools, please enter date (as mm/dd/yyyy) trained by State Dept. of Public Health 5/4/2010 or indicate here ___ that training is pending. If "Other" was selected above, please indicate whether or not the selected program provides for reviews, inspections, and evaluations of each of the following:	
___	HVAC Systems	___ Radon levels in water and air
___	Ventilation systems	___ Microbiological particles
___	Pest infestation	___ Hazardous substances
___	Structural elements	___ Use of space
___	Moisture incursion	___ Overall cleanliness
___	Degree of pesticide usage	___ Chemical compounds
___	Plumbing	___ Staff maintenance training
45	With respect to this facility and the Overall Indoor Air Quality rating, for each of the following issues, indicate either 1) was a problem but has been corrected, 2) identified as a problem but issue not addressed yet, 3) problem identified and scheduled for repair, or 4) not a problem.	
4	Obstructions of air vents	4 Radon remediation needed
4	Filters need upgrading or replacing	4 Asbestos remediation needed
1	HVAC units/ventilators need cleaning	1 General cleaning improvement
4	Arts/sciences room(s) need ventilating	4 Carpet cleaning or removal needed
2	Outdoor air intakes need improving	4 Pests or pesticide use remediation
2	Bus exhaust	2 Classroom animal dander exposure
4	Leaks (other than roof), spills, moisture	4 Plumbing problems
4	Roof problems	4 Basement or crawlspace needs upgrading
4	Removal of water-damaged materials needed	
46	Overall Indoor Air Quality (Scale: 4 = excellent, 3 = good, 2 = fair, 1 = poor. See instructions for detailed explanation)	<u>3</u>

*“In 2004, the Newtown Board of Education was told “there were serious problems with the Sandy Hook elementary school roof.” pg. 30*

Which is exactly why a new roof was installed three years later, in 2007.

From a July 13th, 2012 article in the Newtown Bee:

Work on the Sandy Hook School roof began in earnest last week as materials for the \$180,000 project were set in position. The project to replace the school’s entire roof won the school board’s nod over a \$70,000 offer by Barrett Roofing and Supply Inc to repair leaks in the roof. The town has filed a lawsuit against Barrett for \$15,000 in damages after the flat-style roof on the elementary school began leaking. The roof was installed five years ago.

Why would they waste \$180k on a new roof for a school that they, according to Jim Fetzer, were planning on abandoning a year later?

*“Four years later, in 2008, there was yet more bad news: SHES was contaminated with asbestos.” pg. 30*

This is simply not true. There was no asbestos “contamination”. From the [2010-2011 Sandy Hook Elementary School handbook](#):

We have a Tools for Schools indoor environmental resource team that works in coordination with district efforts to monitor and improve air quality. Our building is inspected every 6 months as required by § 19a-333-1 through 13 of the Regulations of Connecticut State Agencies, “Asbestos-Containing Materials in Schools”; to determine any changes in the condition of identified asbestos-containing building materials. Additionally, the school will be reinspected every three years by an accredited inspector following the same basic criteria as stated in the original plan. Sandy Hook School maintains in its Main Office a complete updated copy of the asbestos management plan. It is available during normal business hours for inspection. The designated person for the Asbestos Program is Gino Faiella and can be contacted at 203-426-7615. We remind you that this notification is required by law and should not be construed to indicate the existence of any hazardous conditions in our school buildings.

*“On October 5, 2013, nearly 10 months after the massacre, a city referendum passed by over 90% in support of the demolition and rebuilding of SHES with a generous \$49.25 million grant from the State of Connecticut. The reason given for the demolition was ‘asbestos abatement’.” pg. 30*

The state of Connecticut offered Newtown a \$49,250,000 grant in order to build a new elementary school. Newtown allowed all registered residents – via a referendum – to vote on whether they should use the money [“for architectural and engineering services for the design of a new elementary school in Sandy Hook, demolition of existing school and for the construction of said school and the acquisition of two parcels of land for the purpose of relocating the entrance of said school”](#). If they had voted “no”, Newtown would lose the grant and they would be forced to find [“other alternatives would have to be found for the entire elementary school population of Sandy Hook”](#). Not surprisingly, the referendum passed with 89% approval.

The reason given for the demolition was *not* “asbestos abatement”. That doesn’t even make much sense as asbestos can be abated (lessened or removed entirely, which is the literal definition of “abatement”)

without demolishing the entire building. In fact, that was explored as a possibility. The actual reason for the demolition was the cost of making the necessary repairs to the school as well as bringing it up to code, etc., would have been too expensive for the small town. From the referendum Q&A:

Analysis of the renovate vs. build new by the Advisory Committee showed that costs to renovate this 56 year old building, bring it up to code, eliminate the portables, make it energy efficient, provide necessary safety features, and more, generated a cost almost at the same level of new building construction.

The asbestos abatement is for hazardous materials *removal*, so that the building can be safely demolished without spreading asbestos everywhere.

“Bestech will spend this weekend beginning demolition, working wing-by-wing as asbestos is removed from each section of the school, according to WTNH. First Selectman Pat Llodra told WTNH no materials from the old school building would leave the site.

“It might become part of the base for the new road or the foundation, or you know, the contractors will make the decision how best to use those materials,” she said.

Llodra told Patch abatement, which began earlier this month, is necessary before demolition can begin.

“We have to get rid of the hazardous materials on the site before we can do anything else,” she said.

*“Classrooms and hallways were used for storage, jammed with furniture and office supplies.” pg. 32*

I want to start out by discussing the 2nd/bottom photo included on this page first, which “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Hsia Chang (erroneously) claims is of a hallway being used as “storage”. Firstly, it’s important to note that Walkley’s scene photos are presented in chronological order and there are 760 pages total. That places this particular photo, found on page 759, very far along in the investigation process. An almost identical photo, taken of the same area at around the same time, can be seen on page 953 (of 970) of Tranquilo’s back up scene photos #2 (also included in the [“22 Assorted Files” archive](#)). Just like Walkley’s photos, Tranquilo’s are also in chronological order.

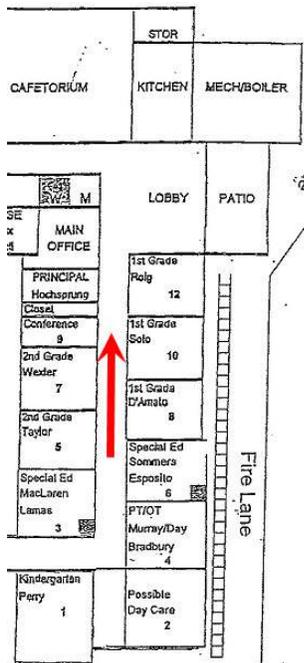
On the next page, you’ll find a larger, far more readable version of Walkley’s photo – the one that Chang presented entirely out of context – with some annotations provided by me to act as reference points. Again, this is page 759 of 760. As is the case with all of the photos here, you can click to enlarge in a new tab.

From this perspective, the odd numbered rooms are on the left and the even numbered rooms are on the right, with the numbers ascending as they get closer to the lobby. I’ve labeled the height markers that were posted on the lower half of the wall between rooms #3 and #5 as well as the “Warm up to a good story” display between rooms #10 and #12, for future reference:



A blue tarp has been hung between the lobby and hallway while red biohazard bags can be seen on the floor between rooms #10 and #12. Some of the other items here can also be seen in earlier photos: white and blue portable storage racks, like the one seen on the very right, can be seen in Walkley's scene photos, pages 161-162 (in room #10, which is Victoria Soto's 1st grade classroom). They can also be seen in Tranquilo's back up scene photos 1, on pages 167 and 200. Those same photos also show what are likely the same two desk chairs (as well as accompanying computer desk) seen on the left.

Here is the view seen above, represented on Sandy Hook's floor plan:

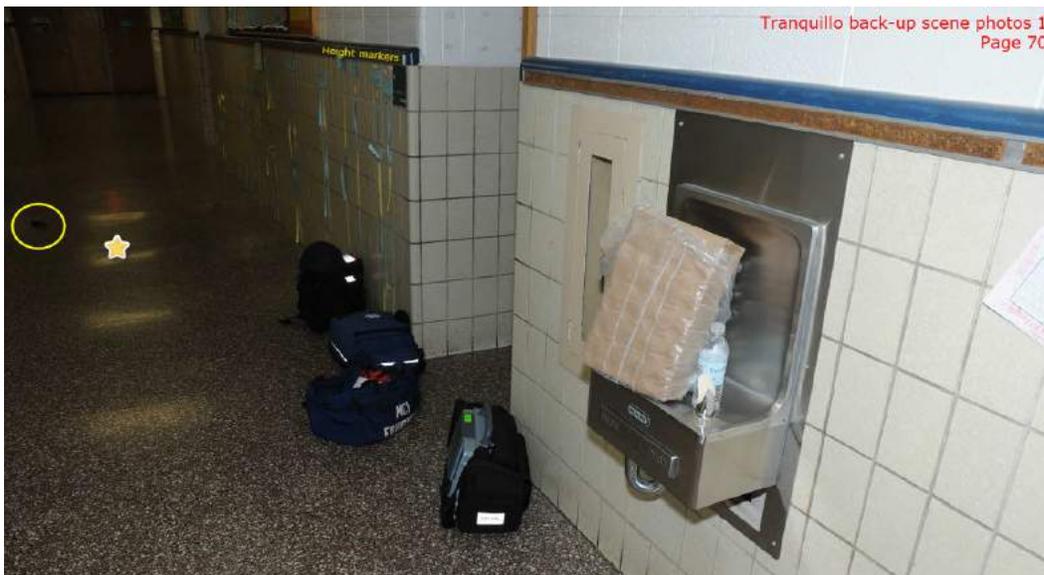


And here's what that hallway *actually* looked like on December 14th, 2012, not long after the shooting took place. This is page 88 of the Walkley scene photos, cropped slightly in order to make it look more like the photo on page 759. Walkley took that photo while standing between rooms #6 and #8 (or rooms #3 and #5), and this photo was taken a little further away from the lobby, between rooms #4 and #6 (or room #3 and the hallway). You can see the height markers between rooms #3 and #5. I've also circled one of Adam Lanza's clips on the floor and placed a yellow star right around where the photograph on page 759 would have been taken. Mary Sherlach's body can faintly be seen in the distance:



Visible on the floor by room #5 is SWAT gear (including a helmet), a LifePak 15 defibrillator/monitor, an EMT's backpack, and a bag containing MCI (mass-casualty incident) equipment.

Here's a closer look at the above, as seen on page 70 of Tranquillo's back-up scene photos 1. Again, I've labeled the height markers between rooms #3 and #5, circled the cartridge, and marked where Walkley would have been standing when taking the picture used by "Dr. Eowyn"/Chang:



It should be obvious at this point that the photo used by “Dr. Eowyn”/Chang was taken while these rooms were being emptied out, their contents temporarily stored in the hallway, so that investigators could continue their work inside of the rooms, unobstructed. An example of this can be seen in Walkley’s scene photos, pages 563-574, as well as Tranquillo’s back up scene photos 2, pages 151-152, which show a nearly empty room #8. This is corroborated by CFS 1200704597, 00118939.pdf:

### **MOVING FURNITURE FROM CLASSROOMS #10 and #8**

On Sunday, 12/16/2012, following photograph and sketch map documentation the furniture from Classroom #10 and #8 were systematically moved into the north hallway in an effort to conduct a thorough search of the classrooms for any physical evidence. Newtown Police Officers Paula Wickman and Richard Merkton, in addition to the already mentioned Newtown Police Officers, assisted with this moving process.

Just in case the above was not enough, here’s a photo from [Sandy Hook’s 2011-2012 scrapbook](#), which shows this exact hallway as it was on January 23rd, 2012. There are no boxes, chairs, or bags to be found anywhere:



There can now be no question that the school’s hallways were absolutely not being used for storage. “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Hsia Chang and James Fetzer simply presented these photos out of order. With a reported nine researchers collaborating on this book (including five alleged PhDs), what’s the more likely explanation: that this book was so poorly researched and edited that such an obvious error slipped right by every last one of them or that you’re being lied to? Which one’s worse?

But what about the “jammed” classroom shown at the top of that same page? Not surprisingly, this one has a similar explanation: intentional deception on the part of “Dr. Eowyn”/Chang and ultimately James Fetzer, as this is his book.

What the book doesn't mention is that this is a picture of room #6, which was the special education classroom. The picture is taken from page 249 of Walkley's scene photos. "Dr. Eowyn"/Maria Chang purposely chose a picture of the most cluttered area, located at the back of the room, by the teacher's desk. Other photos of the same room show that there was plenty of room to run a class. In fact, here's a composite that I created using those photos, found on pages 249-251 of Walkley's scene photos. These are the three photos that come directly after the one "Dr. Eowyn" used, so they can't claim that they didn't see them:



Not really as described, is it? Unfortunately for "Dr. Eowyn"/Chang, the second composite that I created using four photos taken from the other side of the room, just inside the door (Walkley's scene photos, pages 244-247), make the room look even *less* cluttered:



You can see in both composites that there is absolutely no fire hazard here as “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Chang claims. There is a clear, unobstructed path to the door. Furthermore, personal effects, such as jackets and water bottles, can be seen everywhere in both photos. There even appears to be coffee brewing to the left of the previous composite photo as well as a December, 2012 calendar just right of center. Overall, there’s plenty of evidence here that this was indeed an active classroom and school.

So what we’re left with are three distinct possibilities, listed here in order of probability (in my opinion, of course):

1. “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Hsia Chang and James Fetzer intentionally and disingenuously presented photos out of order and out of context in order to create a false narrative and sell some books.
2. Despite having access to the same exact resources that I did while debunking this claim, “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Hsia Chang *still* managed to make an enormous and embarrassing mistake that went undetected by James Fetzer and his team of “researchers”.
3. The Sandy Hook shooting was a very elaborate hoax and the quietly abandoned school, which had been in use as storage for four years, was made to look like a legitimate crime scene for the *sole benefit* of crime scene photos that A) included a large number of incriminating mistakes, B) were presented in reverse order, and C) were made available to the public. Additionally, the scene would have had to have been staged in such a way that it looked authentic, with notebooks and papers scattered throughout, seasonal decorations hung, and personal effects (including water bottles and fresh coffee) strewn about.

*“Then there is this photo of a pile of dust underneath an alleged bullet hole in a wall outside Room 1C, which looks suspiciously like the debris from someone drilling a pretend “bullet” hole into the ceramic wall-tile.” pg. 32*

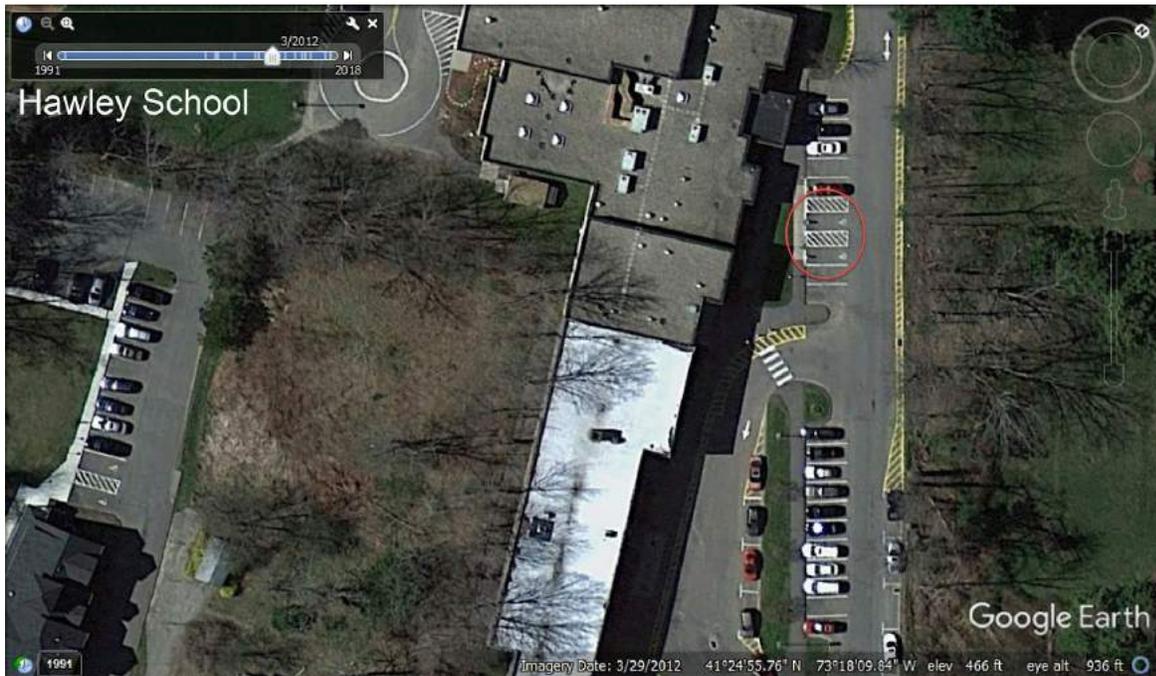
I’m actually a bit confused as to what “Dr. Eowyn”/Chang is implying here: is she suggesting that a bullet striking ceramic tile would not produce dust whereas a drill would? I don’t understand how this could only be made with a drill. Were the numerous bullet holes and dings noted in my discussion of Chapter One also made with a drill? Wouldn’t that be incredibly time consuming? Why not just use a real gun? After all, if the school is abandoned, what’s the harm?

*“Although the CNN image on the next page shows a wheelchair symbol painted on a parking space closest to the school’s front door, it is not painted in the now-familiar blue and white colors that have become ubiquitous certainly by 2012...”*

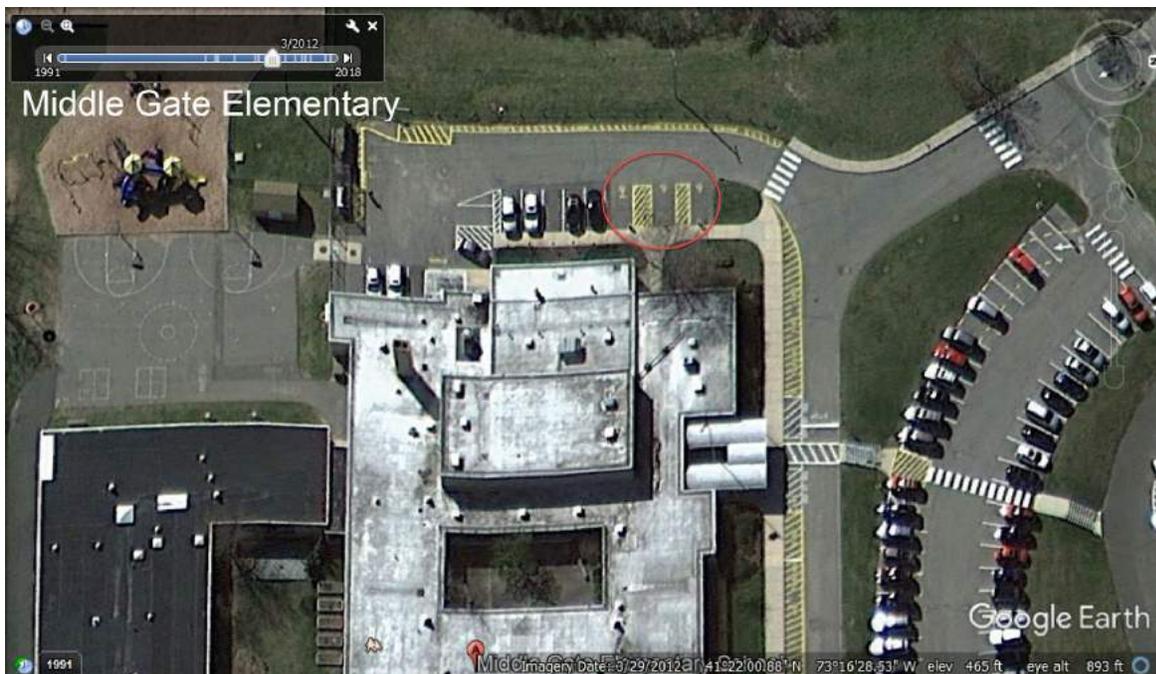
*But aerial images of SHES’s parking lot, including the CNN image, show no blue-and-white signage for designated handicap parking spaces, which would make the school in violation of the Americans with Disabilities Act of 1990 and the subsequent ADA Amendments Act of 2008 that broadened the meaning of disabilities.” pg. 32*

Chang’s source for this claim is... myparkingsign.com. Myparkingsign.com is – you guessed it – a website that sells parking signs. Why would a former professor cite a niche retail website rather than the [actual, original ADA standards](#), which are easily found on the ADA website? Probably because they make no reference whatsoever to paint colors when describing either the symbols of accessibility (section 4.30.7) or parking spaces (section 4.6.3), which would explain why almost none of the handicapped parking spaces located at Newtown’s other public schools were painted in such a manner:

Hawley School:



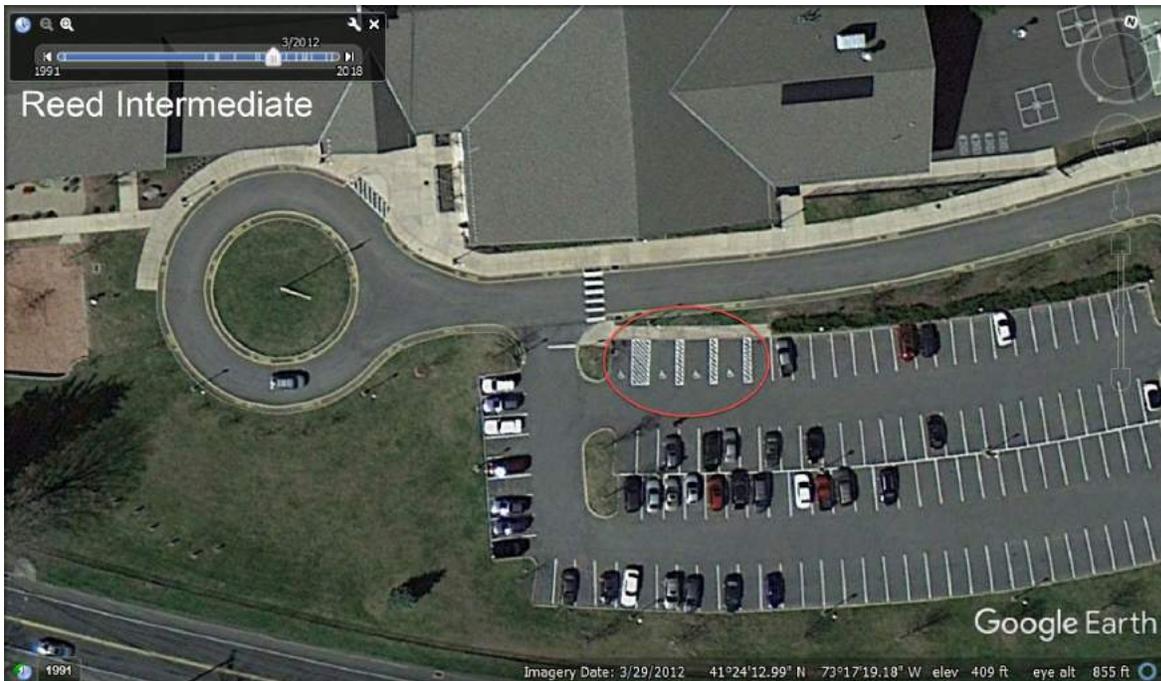
Middle Gate Elementary:



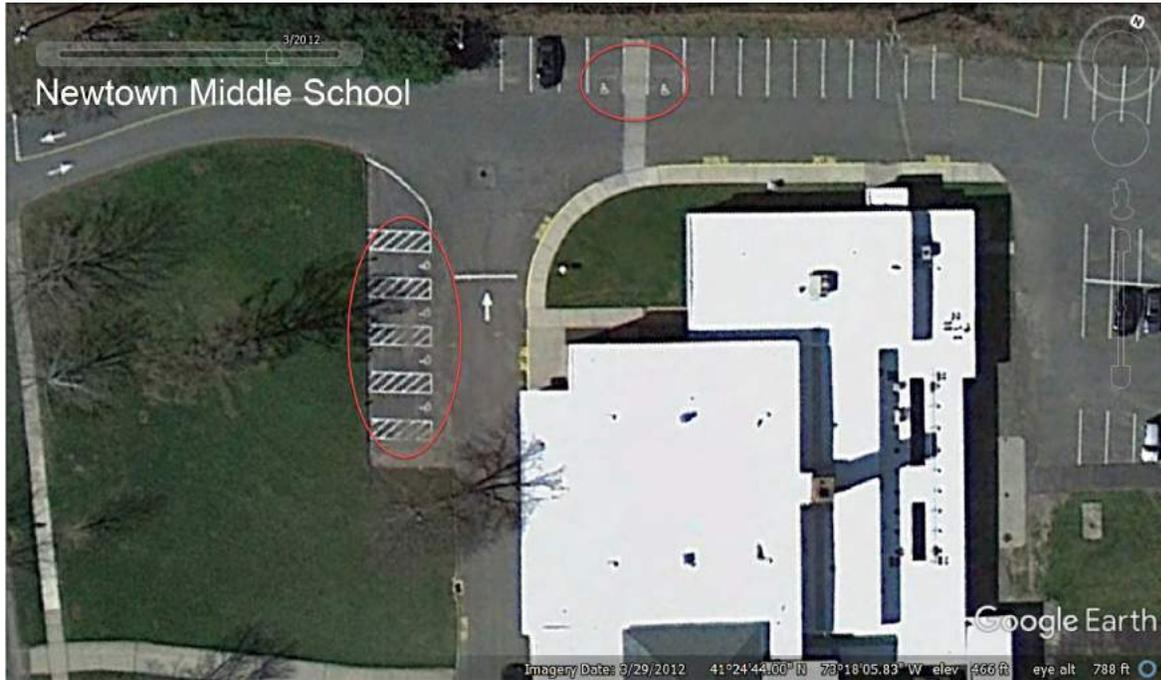
Head O'Meadow:



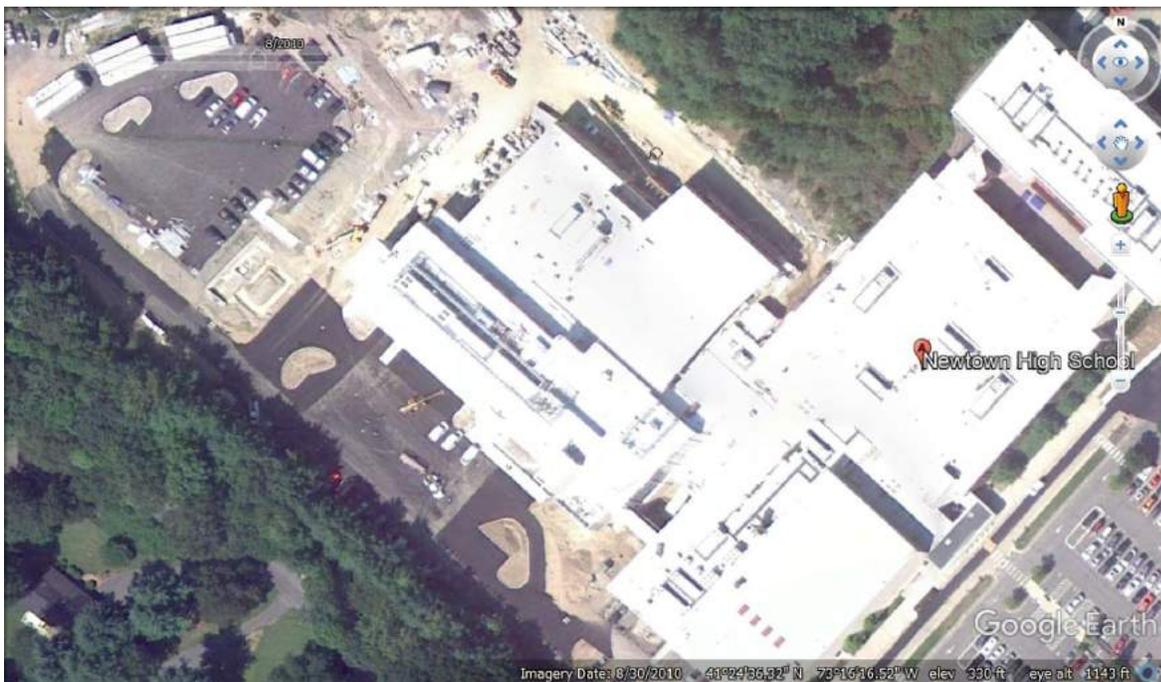
Reed Intermediate:



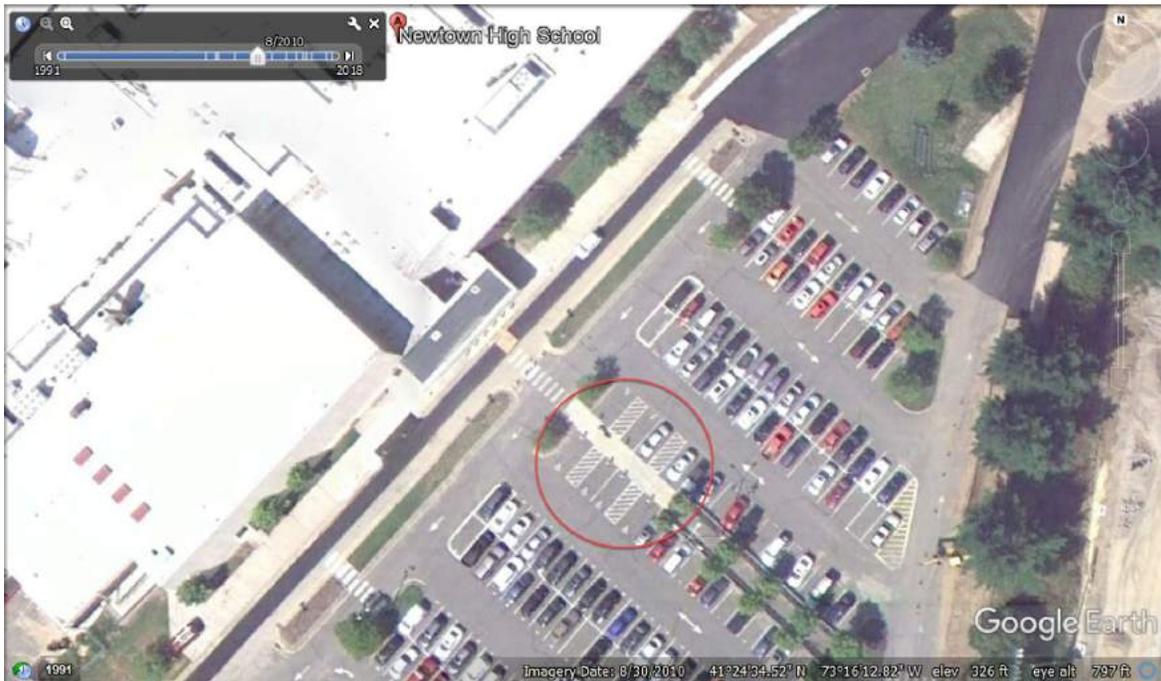
Newtown Middle School:



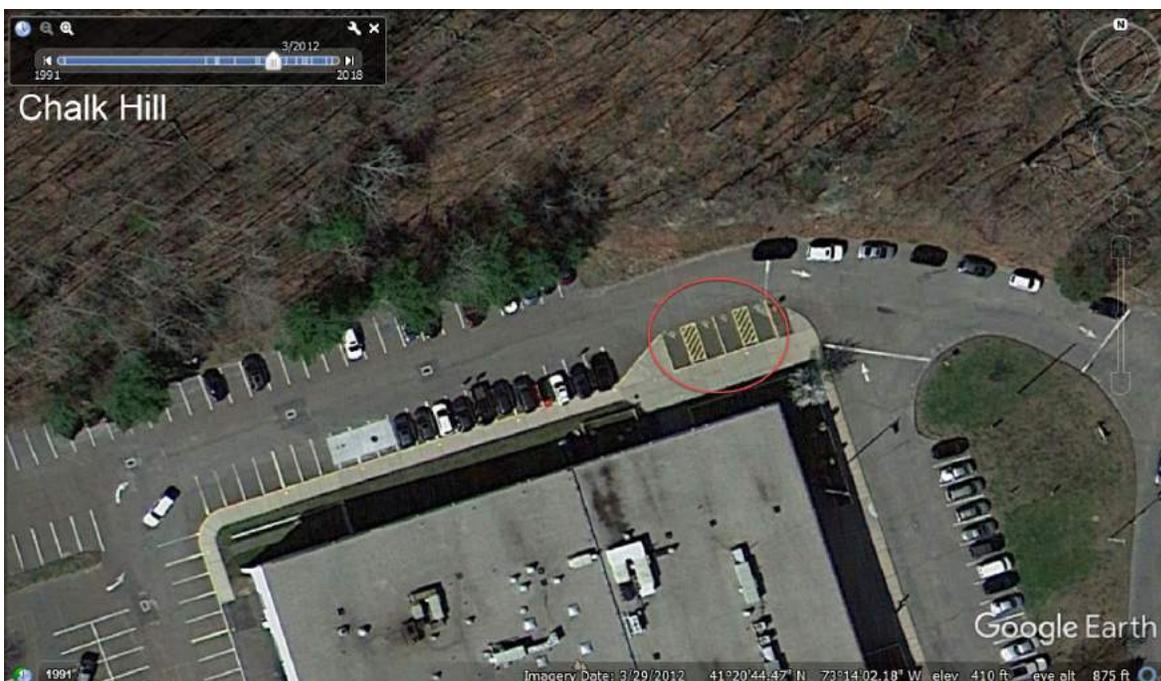
Newtown High School, whose parking lot was renovated and repainted in 2010, is the only school in the entire district to have had blue and white handicapped parking spaces in March of 2012, when these satellite photos were taken:



Satellite photos taken in 2010, before renovations were completed, show that Newtown High School's handicapped parking spots were, like Hawley, Reed, and Newtown Middle School, simply painted white:



Are we expected to believe that only one of Newtown's eight public schools – including *all four* elementary schools and *both* intermediate/middle schools – were non-compliant in 2012, and therefore non-operational? What about the former Chalk Hill Middle School, the building the Sandy Hook School students are alleged to have been secretly moved to prior to the shooting? Surely their parking lot has blue and white parking spaces, and is therefore ADA compliant, right?



Ah, nuts.

So the blue and white paint claim is a total fabrication on the part of Fetzer and Chang, confirmed as such not only by my own research but by an ADA trainer and information and outreach specialist from the aforementioned New England ADA Center who told me via email:

The ADA Standards for Accessible Design do not specify the color of the lines and markings at accessible parking spaces.

Again, that is straight from the New England ADA Center.

But what about the signs? The above satellite photos aren't as useful in this case, though if I were to make a guess based on visible shadows (of lack thereof), there do not appear to be any signs posted at Head O'Meadow or Reed Intermediate. Luckily we don't need to guess based on shadows as the same New England ADA Center employee mentioned earlier was kind enough to also shed some light on the actual requirements for handicapped parking signage:

If the parking lot was built or has been paved or restriped since January 26, 1992, accessible parking spaces that comply with the ADA Standards for Accessible Design are required. The ADA Standards for Accessible Design do not specify the color of the lines and markings at accessible parking spaces. White is permitted. The Standards specify a sign on a post that is 60" min. to the bottom of the sign.

If the last work on the parking lot was completed before the ADA went into effect on January 26, 1992, only state law that was in effect at that time would apply. We do not have information on Connecticut requirements for parking lots that far back.

There is no evidence that I could find that the Sandy Hook School parking lot has been paved or re-striped since January, 1992. However, if you look at satellite photos taken of the school between August, 2010 and March, 2012, you'll notice that stripes were added to the fire lane. Does that count as restriping? Not according to our ADA trainer and information specialist, who writes:

Striping a previously unstriped yet existing fire zone by itself would not be considered restriping a parking lot.

So there is no proof that the parking lot at Sandy Hook Elementary School was not ADA compliant in December of 2012. Or ever for that matter. It's a silly claim to make in the first place as deniers like Fetzer, Chang, and Wolfgang Halbig do not dispute that the school was open and fully operational prior to 2008. And if signs are required *without exception* by the Americans With Disabilities Act of 1990 (which went into effect in January of 1992), then they tacitly acknowledge that the school would have been non-compliant for *seventeen years*. What's four more at that point?

Of course that's not the case. Even if it were, and the school had been non-compliant, what exactly would that mean? Can an elementary school be in violation of the ADA and remain open? [A two-year federal investigation found that 83% of New York City's elementary schools were in violation of the ADA](#), but obviously they did not shut them all down. So I once again asked the expert what non-compliance actually means in real life:

An individual could file a complaint with the U.S. Department of Justice or the Office for Civil Rights at the U.S. Department of Education. The agency would review the complaint. In a settlement, the district would agree to fix the identified issues, and there could be a fine. A school would not be closed due to the violation.

“Arguably, the most compelling evidence that SHES had long been abandoned before the 2012 massacre is the testimony from the Internet Archive’s Wayback Machine of the school’s lack of Internet activity from the beginning of 2008 through all of 2012.” pg. 34

Wow. Old people and the Internet, am I right? “Dr. Eowyn”/Maria Hsia Chang attributes this particular piece of gibberish to either “Jungle Server” or “Jungle Surfer”, though I’m not sure which one is correct because she writes both. How many people had eyes on this thing again?

So what is the Internet Archive’s Wayback Machine (“The Wayback Machine”)? From Wikipedia:

The Wayback Machine is a digital archive of the World Wide Web and other information on the Internet created by the Internet Archive, a nonprofit organization, based in San Francisco, California, United States. The Internet Archive launched the Wayback Machine in October 2001. It was set up by Brewster Kahle and Bruce Gilliat, and is maintained with content from Alexa Internet. The service enables users to see archived versions of web pages across time, which the archive calls a “three dimensional index.”

Since 1996, they have been archiving cached pages of web sites onto their large cluster of Linux nodes. They revisit sites every few weeks or months and archive a new version if the content has changed. Sites can also be captured on the fly by visitors who are offered a link to do so. The intent is to capture and archive content that otherwise would be lost whenever a site is changed or closed down. Their grand vision is to archive the entire Internet.

Hopefully you caught that. The Wayback Machine revisits sites “*every few weeks or months*”. It does *not* always visit daily. This concept is reiterated later in the same article:

The frequency of snapshots is variable, so not all tracked web site updates are recorded. Sometimes there are intervals of several weeks or years between snapshots.

And just in case it wasn’t already incredibly obvious, this is again stated very plainly – as a disclaimer – right there on their calendar view page:

### Note

This calendar view maps the number of times <http://www.crisisactorsguild.com> was crawled by the Wayback Machine, *not* how many times the site was actually updated. More info in the [FAQ](#).



The Wayback Machine is an initiative of the [Internet Archive](#), a 501(c)(3) non-profit, building a digital library of Internet sites and other cultural artifacts in digital form. Other projects include [Open Library](#) & [archive-it.org](#).

Your use of the Wayback Machine is subject to the [Internet Archive's Terms of Use](#).

I can’t stress this enough: archived versions of websites, [sporadically crawled by the Wayback Machine](#), are not at all synonymous with “Internet activity”. This claim demonstrates a level of technological ignorance best described as “absolutely staggering” (although it’s still not as egregious as the commenter who claimed “all internet connections” were “severed”, as if someone had walked into the school’s networking closets with a pair of gardening shears and just went to town).

*“The Wayback Machine is a digital archive of the Internet which uses a special software to crawl and download all publicly accessible World Wide Web pages. It was Jungle Server who first discovered that the Wayback Machine shows an absence of Internet activity from SHES since 2008 – the same year when the school was found to be contaminated with asbestos.” pg. 34*

There is absolutely no evidence that Sandy Hook Elementary School was any more “contaminated” with asbestos in 2008 than it was when it was built in 1956. Just as my own home was no more contaminated with asbestos when I had the original siding replaced a few years ago than it was when it was built, which was sometime in the mid-50s (when asbestos building materials, including siding, were commonplace).

Since the book predictably does not provide a source for the asbestos claim, I was forced to trace it back to an entry on Maria Hsia Chang’s completely wretched (and thankfully now long gone) blog, “Fellowship Of The Minds”. Chang’s source is a single, short paragraph from the Newtown Bee’s website, published on November 7th, 2008. While no longer available at the provided URL, it is still accessible via – you guessed it – the Wayback Machine. You can view it for yourself [here](#).

It reads:

The asbestos levels in Newtown schools pose no threat to the health or safety of those using the schools, according to Superintendent John Reed. The areas in the schools where there is evidence of asbestos – the ceiling above the high school pool, areas of the upstairs floor of the Middle School A wing and the girls’ and boys’ locker rooms, are also considered acceptable and safe.

Hopefully your reading comprehension is not as poor as Maria Chang’s, but if you’re at all confused, I’ll reiterate: in November of 2008, the asbestos levels in Newtown schools – which presumably included Sandy Hook Elementary, although it is not mentioned by name – presented *no threat* to students or faculty. So Chang’s *own source* does not corroborate her claim. And if Sandy Hook was “contaminated” enough to be closed (which it wasn’t), then where did that leave the high school and middle school, which were specifically called out for showing “evidence of asbestos”?

Furthermore, Sandy Hook Elementary School was given a 4 (out of a possible 4, indicating that there was “Not a problem”) for “Asbestos remediation” in the [Connecticut Department of Education’s 2011 school facilities survey](#):

45 With respect to this facility and the Overall Indoor Air Quality rating, for each of the following issues, indicate either 1) was a problem but has been corrected; 2) identified as a problem but issue not addressed yet; 3) problem identified and scheduled for repair; or 4) not a problem.

<u>4</u> Obstructions of air vents	<u>4</u> Radon remediation needed	<u>4</u> Leaks (other than roof), spills, moisture
<u>4</u> Filters need upgrading or replacing	<u>4</u> Asbestos remediation needed	<u>4</u> Plumbing problems
<u>4</u> HVAC units/ventilators need cleaning	<u>4</u> General cleaning improvement	<u>4</u> Roof problems
<u>4</u> Arts/sciences room(s) need ventilating	<u>4</u> Carpet cleaning or removal needed	<u>2</u> Basement or crawlspace needs upgrading
<u>2</u> Outdoor air intakes need improving	<u>4</u> Pests or pesticide use remediation	<u>4</u> Removal of water-damaged materials needed
<u>2</u> Bus exhaust	<u>4</u> Classroom animal dander exposure	

*“To verify Jungle Surfer’s claim, I searched for SHES’s website, <http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~sh>” pg. 34*

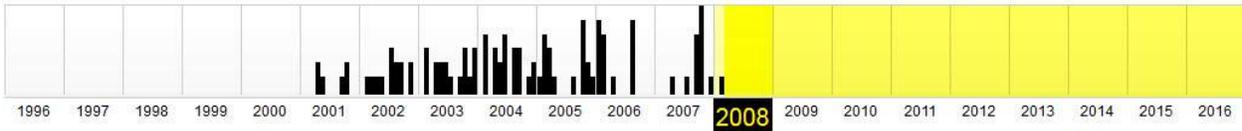
Here’s where things *really* go south: Sandy Hook’s website has not been located at <http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~sh> since the summer of 2006 (and it would change *again* in 2011). That’s when the webmaster for the Newtown public school district changed the address of *every* school’s site, not just Sandy Hook’s. And if you search The Wayback Machine for any of *those* old addresses, it returns very similar – if not even more extreme – results:

Hawley School

<http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~hawley/>

Saved **106 times** between April 12, 2001 and February 10, 2008.

**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.

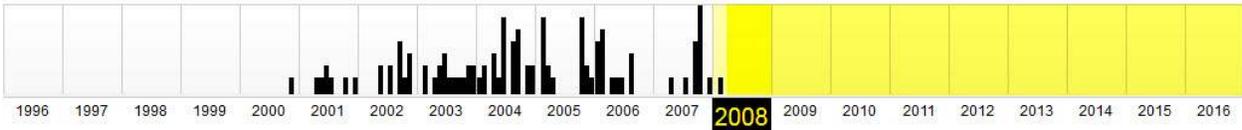


Head O' Meadow School

<http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~hom/>

Saved **110 times** between November 9, 2000 and February 10, 2008.

**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.

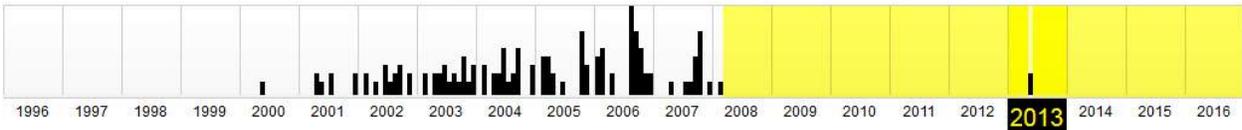


Middle Gate School

<http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~mg/>

Saved **142 times** between May 23, 2000 and May 23, 2013.

**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.

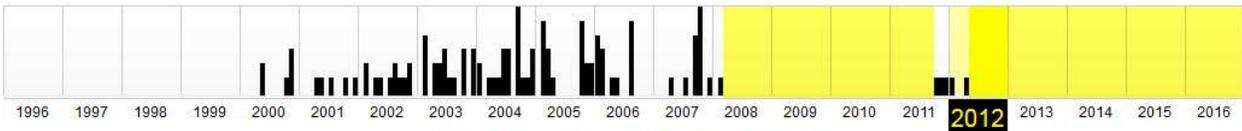


Newtown Middle School

<http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~nms/>

Saved **114 times** between May 10, 2000 and April 28, 2012.

**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.

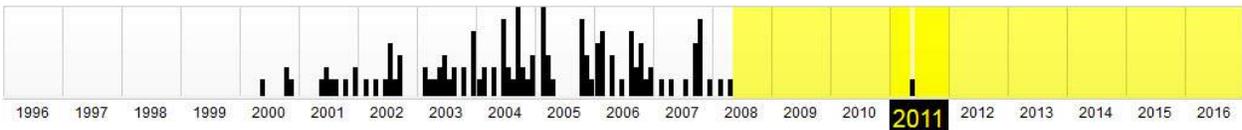


Newtown High School

<http://newtown.k12.ct.us/~nhs/>

Saved **134 times** between May 10, 2000 and May 10, 2011.

**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.

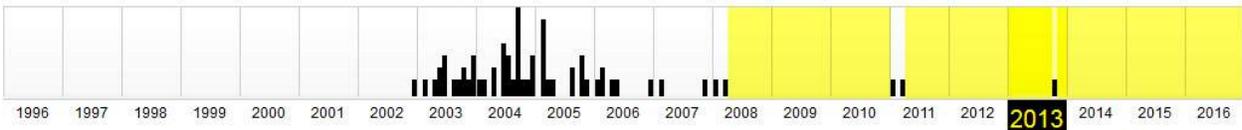


Reed Intermediate School

<http://www.newtown.k12.ct.us/~reed/>

Saved **67 times** between December 13, 2002 and October 31, 2013.

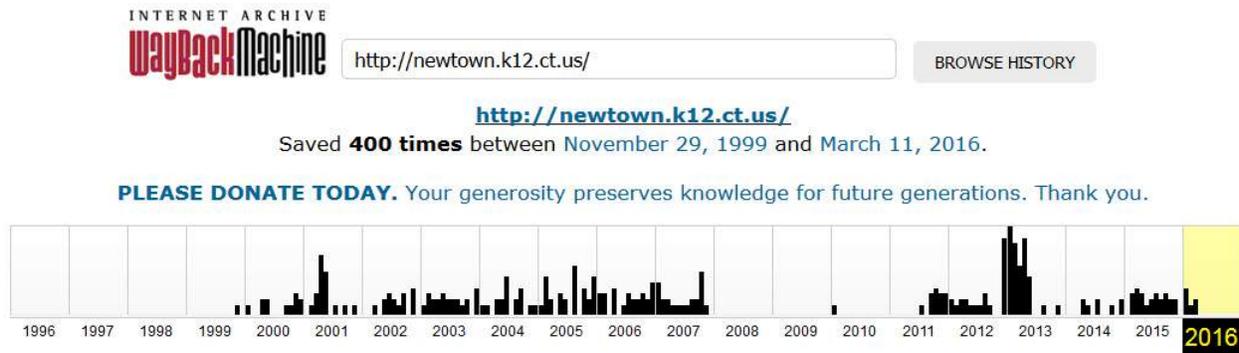
**PLEASE DONATE TODAY.** Your generosity preserves knowledge for future generations. Thank you.



That Newtown changed the addresses for all of their school's websites is not particularly difficult information to find – which I'll show you in a moment – and it once again hammers home just how incompetent or deliberately dishonest this book's researchers really are.

They simply cannot be trusted to report the truth to their readers, and this is especially egregious when so much of this book is dedicated to vilifying the mainstream media.

Even though the address for Sandy Hook School is incorrect, the website for all of Newtown's public schools was in fact <http://www.newtown.k12.ct.us> back in 2008. [And plugging that into the Wayback Machine](#) returns the following results:



The first thing that likely jumps out at you is – with the exception of a single snapshot taken in January of 2010 – a gap that exists between November of 2007 and July of 2011. I'll explain the reason for this later, but for now, if you take a look at [the very last snapshot before the break](#) (taken on November 20th, 2007), you'll see that the link provided for Sandy Hook Elementary School is <http://www.newtown.k12.ct.us/shs/>:

INTERNET ARCHIVE  
WayBack Machine

<http://www.newtown.k12.ct.us/> Go

400 captures  
29 Nov 99 - 11 Mar 16

OCT NOV JAN  
2008 2007 2010

**Newtown Public Schools**  
All Children Can & Will Learn Well  
31 Pecks Lane, Newtown, CT 06470

Our Schools  
District Information  
Board of Education  
Parent Resources  
School Lunch Program  
District School Transportation  
Adult and Continuing Education  
Business Office  
Curriculum & Instruction  
Event Calendar  
Staff Directory  
Newtown Webmail  
SchoolCMS Login

Hawley School  
Head O'Meadow School  
Middle Gate School  
Sandy Hook School  
Reed Intermediate School  
Newtown Middle School  
Newtown High School

Quality education is possible if we all agree on a common purpose as we work together to continuously improve the teaching and learning process. We believe that ALL CHILDREN CAN AND WILL LEARN WELL. The system strives to establish high standards for our students, faculty, and staff through the curriculum documents. Mastery of this curriculum depends on the effort and persistence of the learner, the support of the parents, and the knowledge, skills and persistence of the staff.

News & Announcements  
**Board of Ed Meetings- Rescheduled**  
The following changes have been made to the November Board of Education meetings:  
November ... More »

Today's Events  
Monday 19th of November, 2007  
There are no events scheduled for today  
Full Calendar »

Today's Date is  
November 19, 2007

powered by SchoolCMS

<https://web.archive.org/web/20071120031000/http://www.newtown.k12.ct.us/shs/>

This address is corroborated by the earliest edition of “The Sandy Hook Connection” (Sandy Hook’s official newsletter) that I was able to find, which is dated [January 8th, 2009](#):



When you enter that address – the correct address – into the Wayback Machine, you got the following results:



This narrows the gap considerably, whittling it down to April of 2008 (April? Do these goons think they closed the school with two months left in the school year?) through October of 2010, or a full year and a half shy of the original claim of four full years. But even taking into consideration the inconsistent nature of the Wayback Machine, two and a half years still seems like kind of a long time between snapshots. So what gives? As is usually the case with these things, there’s actually a very simple, technical explanation. From [The Wayback Machine’s FAQ](#):

## How can I have my site's pages excluded from the Wayback Machine?

You can exclude your site from display in the Wayback Machine by placing a robots.txt file on your web server that is set to disallow User-Agent: ia\_archiver. You can also send an email request for us to review to [info@archive.org](mailto:info@archive.org) with the URL (web address) in the text of your message.

What is a robots.txt file? From Wikipedia:

The robots exclusion standard, also known as the robots exclusion protocol or simply robots.txt, is a standard used by websites to communicate with web crawlers and other web robots. The standard specifies how to inform the web robot about which areas of the website should not be processed or scanned.

Sure enough, we can see that [on June 4th, 2008, the webmaster for Newtown's public schools added the following to their robots.txt file:](#)



### [What do those two lines do, exactly?](#)

This “User-agent: \*” means this section applies to all robots. The “Disallow: /” tells the robot that it should not visit any pages on the site.

Once those changes were made, the Wayback Machine – *by design* – stopped crawling and archiving the sites for *every* school in the Newtown public school district, not just Sandy Hook. This is not up for debate, and anyone with a few minutes of free time can easily replicate the steps I took above and achieve the exact same results. And unlike the unscrupulous contributors to this cretinous book, I fully and enthusiastically encourage you to do exactly that.

If this is truly the “most compelling evidence” that Sandy Hook Elementary School was shuttered in 2008 in preparation for an imaginary drill, what hope is there for the rest of his claims?

Of course there are still some that have talked themselves into remaining unconvinced, like alleged IT professional Ruth Teltru, who left me the following comment:

Still very suspicious that it just so happens Sandy Hook Elementary is the only school in CT. that had the internet archive issues.

First of all, as explained as well as demonstrated in this very article, this is patently false: the site for *every* school in Newtown's public school district produced similar results during this time period due to the fact that the robots file was applied at the root level, therefore impacting everything below it. So we're off to a pretty rough start with this comment. But it gets worse (as it usually does), because even if you replace “Sandy Hook Elementary” with “Newtown Public School District”, it's *still* wrong. I know that because, unlike Ruth here, I actually checked the Wayback Machine results *for the site of every school district in Connecticut* before running my mouth.

Of those districts – and there were a lot of them to go through – *nineteen* districts had a gap of over thirty months. That’s nineteen districts that had a gap *exceeding* Newtown’s. Three districts had gaps of four years or more:

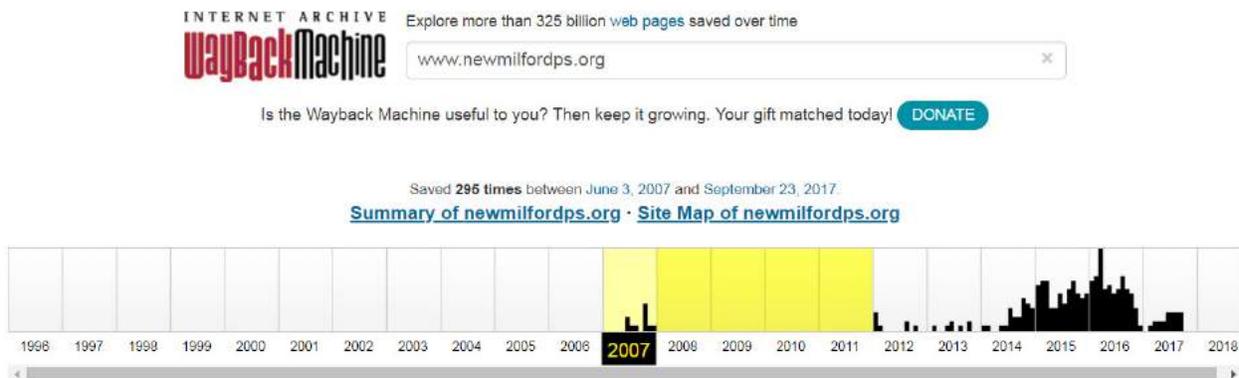
Windsor Locks:



Torrington:



New Milford:



So once again, a Sandy Hook denier not only fails miserably in challenging my work, but makes another demonstrably false claim in the process. Will they ever learn?

### Chapter Three

#### *“Wolfgang Halbig Goes for the Jugular in his FOIA Hearing”*

Author: James Fetzer

This chapter is simply a rehash of Wolfgang Halbig’s embarrassing presentation to the Connecticut Freedom of Information Committee during his first FOIA (Freedom of Information Act) hearing, which CW Wade of the site Sandy Hook Facts summarized thusly:

Wolfgang Halbig’s spent about \$20,000 raised through his charity, Sandy Hook Justice, for two days worth of hearings. He was awarded no documents and the majority of his complaints were dismissed in their entirety. It should also be noted that the documents Halbig obtained at a cost of about \$20,000, Sandy Hook Facts obtained for under \$100.

Ouch.

*“Among our most important discoveries has been the FEMA manual for the Sandy Hook event (Appendix A), which specifies that a rehearsal will be conducted on December 13, 2012, with the event going ‘LIVE’ on the 14th, which explains why Wolf has been unable to obtain information about the Port-A-Potties, which on its face seems very obscure, but where releasing the documents he has requested would reveal that they were delivered on the 13th, which blows the cover for the whole event.”*  
pgs. 39-40

The “FEMA manual” is an obvious and amateurish forgery, as exposed in Appendix A as well as [this entry](#) on my website. That anyone ever took it seriously is almost unbelievable, even taking into consideration the extreme gullibility of your average Sandy Hook denier.

If anyone *really* wants to know when the toilets were delivered, all they would need to do is consult the police dashcam videos from that morning and they can see them being put into place for themselves:



Note the date and time; they are being delivered approximately four hours *after* the shooting.

Furthermore, if the toilets had been delivered the day before, as is claimed, then they would be seen in the following early aerial photo of the school's parking lot:



No portable toilets in sight. But they are visible in other aerial photos taken later that day:



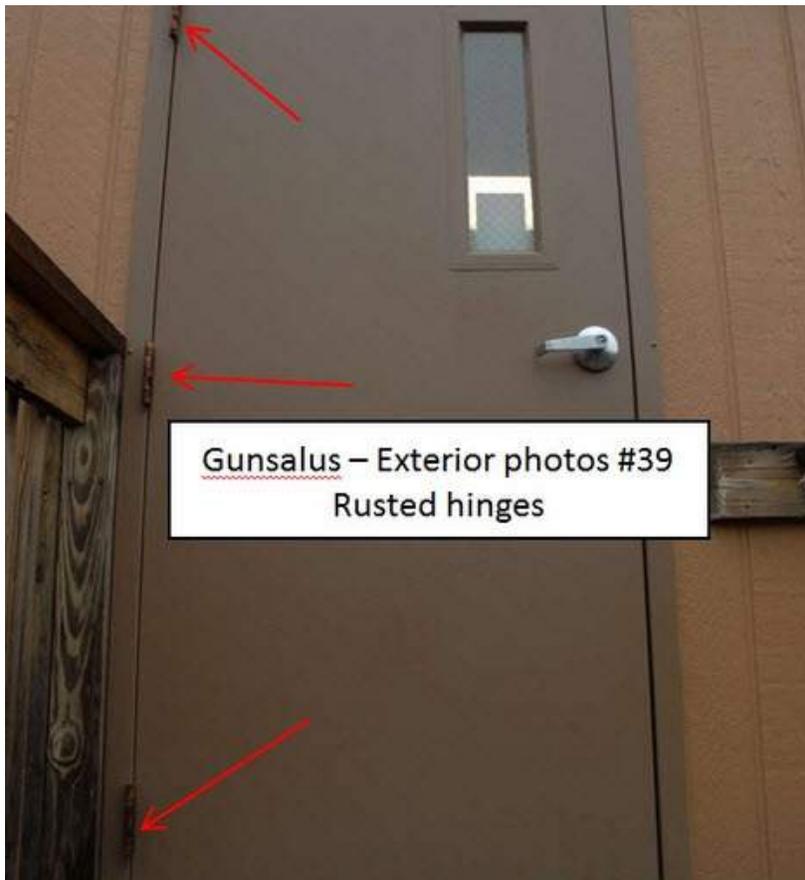
This is proof that the toilets were not delivered prior to the shooting, and all Halbig needed to do to realize this was look at a couple of photographs and use his head.

*“One of Wolf’s successes has been to gain access to dozens and dozens of photographs taken of the school the day after the alleged shooting.” pg. 40*

Yes, he “gained access” by downloading the crime scene photographs that were made [publicly available on a dedicated website as part of the state’s final report](#) in December, 2013, years before Halbig’s total failure of a FOIA hearing. An incredible success for sure, though he didn’t even bother to download the related videos and instead waited for someone else to upload them to YouTube so that he (or more likely one of his lackeys) could take a bunch of screenshots.

There are a lot of photos here, all of which are available as part of the aforementioned final report. I’m not going to go through each and every one of them as I sincerely believe most normal, reasonable adults recognize that they depict a small, fifty-six year-old public elementary school that has inarguably seen better days, but is still fully functional and poses absolutely no risk whatsoever to its students. Of course, if the school were too new or pristine, deniers would undoubtedly be suspicious and claim that it had been built specifically for this purpose, much in the same way the Lanza home was obviously staged because it wasn’t cluttered enough (see Chapter Seven) while Sandy Hook Elementary School was obviously staged because it was *too* cluttered.

Anyway, I do want to draw attention to some of Halbig’s more ridiculous or ignorant commentary. Yes, these are really his captions:



Rusted hinges? On an exterior, emergency exit door? Egads, how did anyone learn anything here?

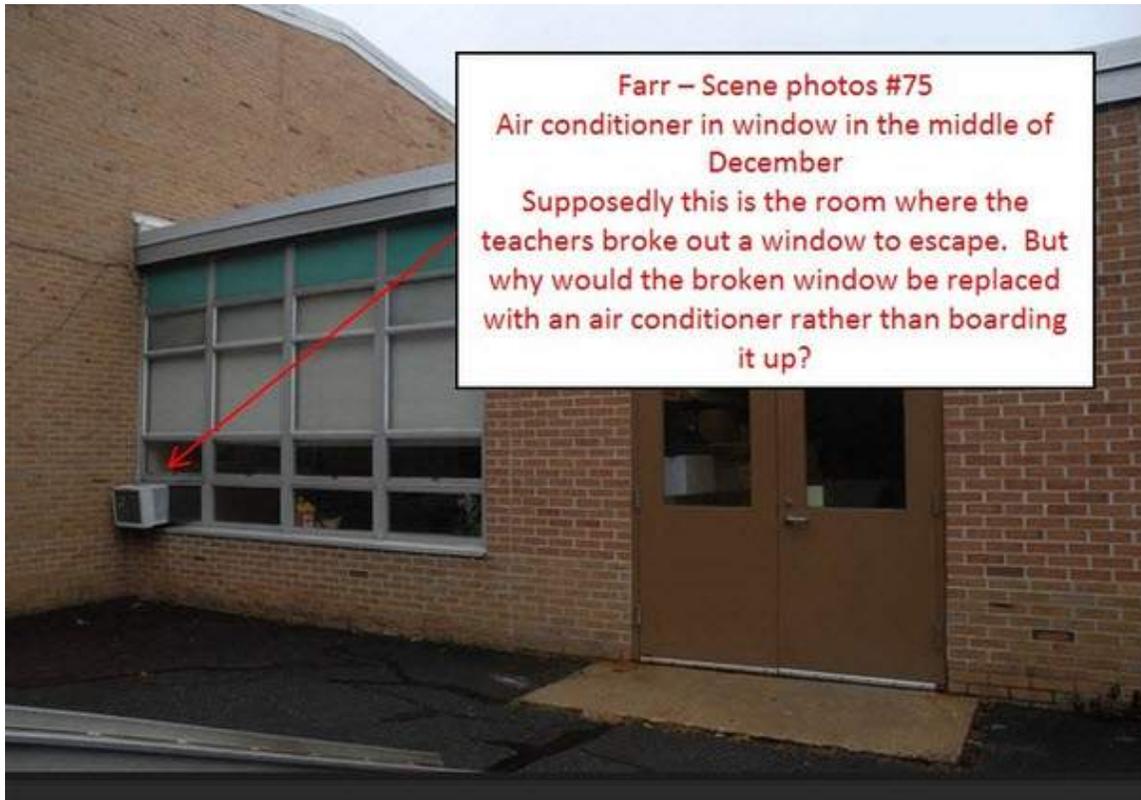


And *bent blinds*? Shut it down, folks!

Funny enough, I did some IT work at a newly renovated, multi-million dollar office building some time ago. They went down to the studs on the renovation and did a fantastic job. I showed up a couple of weeks early, before a single employee transitioned over to the new space, and the blinds in the beautiful new kitchen were already bent.



Because if Sandy Hook were open and functional, I suppose they'd have nothing better to do than refinish the kinda rusty edge of the giant metal box that sits behind the school, right? That's time and money well spent, both of which public schools *definitely* have in spades.



To answer Halbig's question: because, as per usual, you're wrong. No one broke any windows to escape. It may sound unbelievable, but some windows can be *opened* these days. Incredible, right? What a time to be alive!

Here is what *actually* happened. Emphasis mine:

In said statement [redacted] related that at the time of the shooting, she was in a meeting with two other teachers, who she identified as [redacted]. [redacted] related that she heard gun fire and smelled what she believed was gun powder. That the gun fire appeared to [redacted] to last "forever" and she as well heard the voices of unknown persons "screaming and crying". [redacted] opened a window in the room she was in, climbed through it and ran from the school.

Source: Book 5, 00006441.pdf.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=91AXjphuWtE>



I’m sorry, but is this guy for real? He had months to prepare for this FOIA hearing, and he couldn’t figure out that those are simple composting bins? The one seen on the very right appears to be a [Good Ideas 7 cubic foot Compost Wizard Jr.](#) I guess the surrounding gardening equipment wasn’t enough of a clue? Or the fact that the school’s composting program received a mention in [this article from July 20th, 2012](#):

There is a schedule put in place for different students and families to come to the school throughout the week to water and weed the garden.

Weeds taken from the garden are put in a compost heap, which is part of a third grade project.

In fact, Sandy Hook had plans dating back to 2010 to implement a composting project, as discussed in [this article from The Newtown Bee](#):

Next year a composting project may also be added, similar to Hawley’s program, but both Ms Hammond and Ms Taylor said parent volunteers would be needed.

While he admittedly has *no idea* what he’s looking at, he just *knows* deep down that they look “unsafe”. What’s going to happen, Wolfgang? Is a child left unsupervised in the school’s courtyard going to fall into one of these 22” deep bins and then somehow screw the lid on from the inside?



Tranquillo 1 – Back up Scene photos #78  
Cluttered classroom,

This one – not all that surprisingly – is deceptive, likely intentionally so.

Sure, when you look at classroom #6 through this door, at this angle, it maybe looks as if it could be a little difficult to navigate. And of course strategically placing the text box over the open, “uncluttered” area is a real nice touch. But here’s a panorama of what the room *actually* looks like on the inside, taken from the same set of crime scene photos:



There is plenty of clean, open space here. It is absolutely not cluttered.



Walkley –Scene photos #720  
Refrigerator in classroom 10.  
It can also be seen in other  
photos.  
Note the position. It would  
have been difficult to open in  
this position.

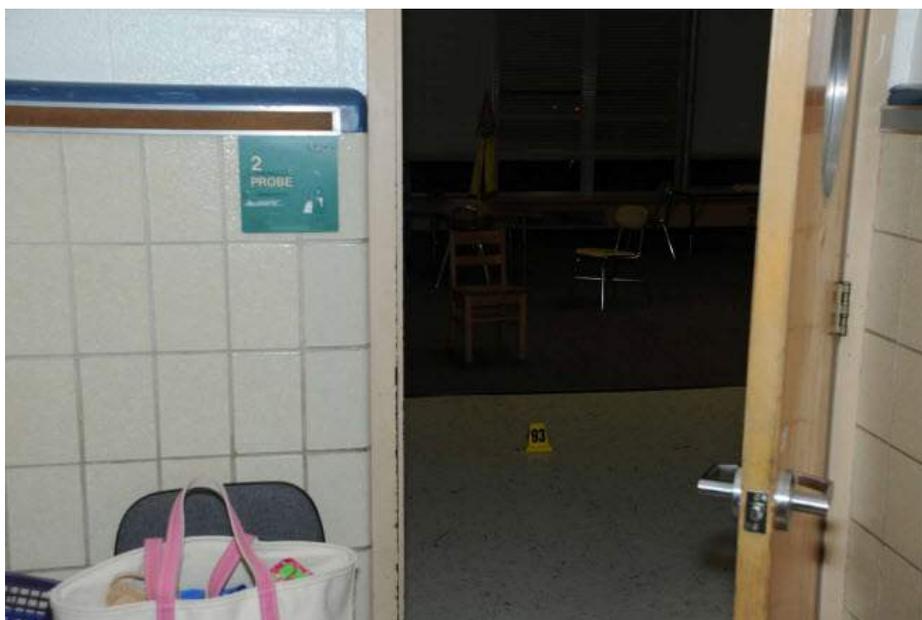
Why would anyone need to open it? It's very clearly not even plugged in.



This is a real one, I swear! It is not a joke caption. Wolfgang Halbig really does count “strangely painted or smeared cabinets” as evidence that Sandy Hook Elementary School was not functional on December 14th, 2012. People sent him a lot of money for this stuff!



First of all, anyone who has ever used one of these dispensers knows that the amount of paper sticking out of the bottom is an extremely poor indicator of just how many paper towels are actually in the stupid thing, *especially* if it's touchless/hands-free. I can't tell you how many times I've scraped my knuckles reaching up into a full one for a paper towel (or more accurately a piece of one). Secondly, this photo is of the bathroom door in room #2. Room #2, according to the school's floor plan, is listed as "possible day care" (while the placard outside of the room says "PROBE"), so I'm not even sure if it was in use at the time. In fact, one of the only other photos of this room included in the crime scene photos (page 679 of Walkley's scene photos) show it to be almost entirely empty:



So while Halbig is more than happy to point out a possibly empty paper towel dispenser as well as a “dirty wall” (in an elementary school? My stars!) in a likely unused room, he also ignores a number of signs that actual people regularly inhabited this building, such as the can of air freshener, the bottle of soap, hand lotion, toys (seen on the left), and a thermostat that reads 70° in December, making it clear that the heat is *on* in this building. Surely no one would bother to keep a building that’s allegedly been uninhabited for four or five years so warm.

Halbig also ignores an even greater number of paper towel dispensers throughout the building that actually do show paper towels sticking out of the bottom:



That last one even has used towels in the trash! I guess whoever staged the school thought of everything. Well, except to clean the place up well enough to fool ol' Wolfgang Halbig, of course. But if anyone really needs some paper towels, I think I may know where to look:



This looks promising! Let's take a peek inside:

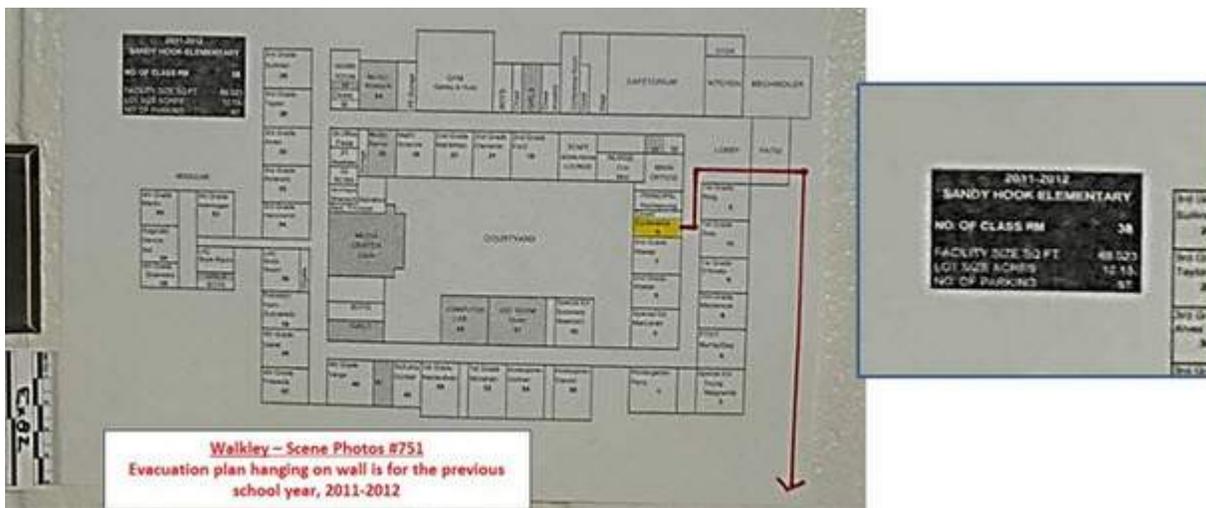


Jackpot!

Here's another case of Halbig not recognizing an object and assuming it therefore must be nefarious:



I'll be honest, I'm not entirely sure what this is either, and I'm not going to bother to find out, because who cares? What does it matter? The school had over fifty years to accumulate all manner of things, including electronic equipment that may not be recognizable to most people these days. Ignorance is not an indictment.



So the school closed sometime around 2007 or 2008, according to these folks, but then someone came back at some point to plant evacuation plans from 2011-2012? All while making sure that [the magazines in the lobby were all up-to-date](#)? And this is somehow more believable than a school simply reusing their evacuation plan from the previous year?

Gunsalus – Interior doors #108 & 109

Why would this lock be disabled? People using a bathroom usually want to lock the door.



Once again, this is room #2, which is listed as “possible day care” on the floor plan and “PROBE” on the hall placard (although it appeared to be unused at the time of the shooting). If this room were to be utilized for daycare, obviously you would not want to give children that young the ability to lock themselves in the bathroom. This is why the bathrooms in some day care facilities (as well as some preschools) don’t even have doors. And this is the same guy that was worried children may fall into composting bins.



I’m not sure what the presence of a “potty chair” in an elementary school would prove, but yes, it’s one of those triangle-shaped “potty chairs” that are shorter than a two liter bottle (which is already less than a foot tall), has a teardrop-shaped hole in it, and is actually a three-legged stool. Surely you’ve seen them around. They are very popular with new parents.



As someone with extensive IT experience, this one cracks me up. This is one of the school's network racks. There's another one by the front entrance, in room 11A-5. This is more often than not what exactly they look like (feel free to click [here](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=91AXjphuWtE) if you don't believe me), and there's zero percent chance children were ever allowed in this room.



More “clutter”, according to Halbig, who I guess expects buildings filled with hundreds of children to be immaculate at all times. This just looks like musical instruments in a surprisingly well-organized music room to me.

*“The discussion dealt with the consent agenda regarding the Super Bowl permission by Dawn Hochsprung (“the hoax was sprung in the dawn”), documents for which Wolf had requested.” pg. 41*

Terrible, tasteless wordplay aside, you are absolutely reading that right: Wolfgang Halbig introduced [the batshit “Super Bowl” choir claim](#) into his FOIA hearing. How did it go? Again, I’ll let CW Wade of SandyHookFacts.com explain:

**Records Sought:** Halbig asks for the consent agenda for Jan. 23, 2013 and supporting documents.

**Facts:** Newtown provided these documents to Halbig.

**Conspiracy Theorist Angle:** Many hoaxer conspiracy theorist believe the children who were killed at Sandy Hook Elementary school shooting are magically alive, aged 5-6 years, and sang at the Super Bowl in 2013. These delusional people have published numerous videos and blog posts making such claims.

Halbig has invented a premise that the Consent Agenda for the Jan. 23, 2013 must have had information on sending the Sandy Hook Elementary School Choir to Super Bowl.

Therefore, reasons Halbig, since documents are not present, he did not receive the document.

**Commentary:** SandyHookFacts believes that if the general population of Sandy Hook Hoax conspiracy theorists get the names of the chorus, the children and their families will be relentlessly stalked and harassed; much like several others associated, even remotely, to that tragedy. Therefore, protecting these minors from Sandy Hook Hoax conspiracy theorists is essential.

In terms of the FOI request. Halbig asked for a specific document. Halbig received that document. Halbig's irrational belief carries no weight outside of the Hoaxer world and certainly carries zero weight in the legal realm.

In this instance, Newtown provided Halbig with his exact request; the consent agenda and attachments. Halbig was unable to grasp the concept that attachments might have a different date than the consent agenda. The commission even tried to explain it to him. These concepts are apparently beyond Halbig's understanding.

Again, hoaxer attorney L. Kay Wilson offered zero evidence that Halbig did not receive the complete document.

*“When asked when the new security system was installed, he stated it was last updated in 2007! This was new information to all researchers and when Wolf was asked why he thought there was a new system, Wolf said every news outlet in America reported that the school had a new system and that the school principal, Mrs. Hochsprung, had sent out letters to parents describing the new security upgrades.” pg. 42*

I cover the school's security system in more detail in Chapter Five. In short, we can quite easily trace its origins back to 2006, based on [Newtown's Building & Site Improvements of the Superintendent of Schools Annual Report for fiscal year 2007](#). As for Dawn Hochsprung's letter to parents concerning "new" security upgrades – copied verbatim from Hawley School's letter regarding their own identical strike plate security system – Halbig conveniently failed to mention that it [had appeared on Sandy Hook's website as early as November of 2007](#), when the system was in fact new. It reads:

Dear Members of our Sandy Hook Family,

Our district will be implementing a security system in all elementary schools as part of our ongoing efforts to ensure student safety. As usual, exterior doors will be locked during the day. Every visitor will be required to ring the doorbell at the front entrance and the office staff will use a visual monitoring system to allow entry. Visitors will still be required to report directly to the office and sign in. If our office staff does not recognize you, you will be required to show identification with a picture id. Please understand that with nearly 700 students and over 1000 parents representing 500 SHS families, most parents will be asked to show identification.

Doors will be locked at approximately 9:30 a.m. Any student arriving after that time must be walked into the building and signed in at the office. Before that time our regular drop-off procedures will be in place. I encourage all parents to have their children come to school and return home on the bus and to remain in school for the entire school day. The beginning and ending of our school day are also important instructional times and therefore we want all our students to reap the benefits of full participation in our program.

We need your help and cooperation for our system to work effectively. Our office staff is handling multiple tasks. Though they will work diligently to help you into the building as quickly as possible, there may be a short delay until someone can view you on the handset and allow you to come in electronically. There are times during the day when office personnel are on the telephone, addressing student concerns, or in the copy room; there are other times when only one person is in the front office. Please help our staff by identifying yourself and provide your child's name.

Keep in mind we will be following our district guidelines which may need revision once we test the system.

Please know your involvement continues to be critical to our school's effectiveness and your child's success. We continue to encourage and value your presence in our classrooms and are counting on your cooperation with the implementation of this safety initiative.

Sincerely,  
Mrs. Hochsprung

The claim that "every news outlet in America reported that the school had a new system" is pure fantasy. If it weren't, surely the book's authors could've provided at least *one* example. Predictably, they do not.

*"Governor Malloy blundered here, no doubt because he did not want to admit that the person who had warned him 'something like this might happen' appears to have been Attorney General Eric Holder, who visited with the governor on November 27, 2012, which was only a few weeks before the event at Sandy Hook would go down. Yet the governor made no effort to warn Connecticut school districts to enhance their security due to an imminent threat. I surmise he was in fact told they were going to take an abandoned school and conduct a drill and present it as real to promote the administration's anti-gun agenda." pg. 43*

So let me get this straight... according to this book, Sandy Hook Elementary School silently closed its doors sometime in 2008 due to an undisclosed asbestos issue. The closure was so quiet and unexpected in fact that no local media outlets ever mentioned it and actually [continued to report on the school as if it were still open](#).

Fast forward a bit to November 27th, 2012. Attorney General Eric Holder is in Connecticut to launch "[Project Longevity](#)", a "community and law enforcement initiative" designed to reduce gang violence in New Haven, Bridgeport, and Hartford (as it is focused on major urban areas, Newtown is predictably not included). At some point, in a moment that wasn't captured by any of the members of the media in attendance, Holder informs Connecticut Governor Daniel Malloy as well as Lt. Governor Nancy Wyman that there "may" be some sort of mass casualty drill taking place in their state within the next couple of weeks. Oh, and they need an abandoned school quickly and convincingly staged as a backdrop. This is of course in spite of FEMA having already made the "manual" for this drill publicly available almost two months earlier, on October 8th. Governor Malloy, who somehow readies the long abandoned Sandy Hook

in such a short amount of time, immediately blows the lid off the whole thing by consciously referencing this secret conversation with Holder during a press conference, though he still plays the drill off as a real event, even referring to it as “a tragedy of unspeakable terms”.

Phew. I sure hope everyone got all of that!

## Chapter Four

*“Shannon Hicks denies staging her ‘iconic’ photograph”*

Author: James Fetzer & Dennis Cimino

Jim Fetzer, exploring the upper limits of hyperbole in one of his long-winded blog entries, has referred to his warped interpretation of [the infamous Shannon Hicks evacuation photos as his “smoking gun”](#). I’m assuming that he continues to stand by that claim as he’s essentially taken that article, peppered it with a few stolen photographs, and stretched it out in order to fill an entire chapter of his book. So what is it about this photograph that’s so damning?

*“A little girl is at the front of the conga line of students led by a police woman in uniform. But she is missing in Shannon’s ‘iconic’ photograph.”* pg. 47

That’s because they’re two different photos capturing two different groups of students being evacuated from the school. None of these children are seen in Shannon’s other photograph. *Because they’re different kids.*

It looks like the first shot from this “smoking gun” is a blank.

*“If this was taken in real time under emergency conditions, how could she have taken more than one?”* pg. 47

I don’t understand the implication. It takes a fraction of a second to take a single photograph. If Fetzer were on to something here, there would be no war photography. Additionally, the authors of this book spent much of its early chapters complaining that there were not enough photos of the evacuation (an entirely subjective standard that is never clearly defined). Here’s an example, from Chapter One, page twenty-five:

*“There is no photographic or video evidence of an evacuation on this scale”* pg. 25

But now, a mere twenty-two pages later, *two* photographs is too many? Unsurprisingly, this book is chockablock with this kind of contradictory rubbish. In fact, Fetzer goes on to contradict himself *on the very same page*:

*“There should have been around 469 students and 83 faculty and staff to evacuate: Where are they?”* pg. 47

Well, how could anyone take enough photos to document them all “under emergency conditions”, James? In fact, by your own logic, too few evacuation photos would be irrefutable evidence of such conditions. And speaking of contradictions, there are now only 469 students? Back on page twenty-five, James Tracy claimed that it was 600:

## Did a mass evacuation of the school take place?

Sandy Hook Elementary is attended by 600 students. Yet there is no photographic or video evidence of an evacuation on this scale. Instead, limited video and photographic imagery suggest that a limited evacuation of perhaps at most several dozen students occurred.

So which is it? 131 students is not a negligible difference.

But while Fetzer may have gotten closer than Tracy, he's still wrong: [As of November 30, 2012, there were 456 children enrolled at Sandy Hook Elementary School:](#)

ENROLLMENT BY SCHOOL				2012-2013 enrollment				
Hawley	361	2	2	361	368	6	13	361
Sandy Hook	456	2	0	458	452	7	1	458
Middle Gate	448	1	1	448	448	6	6	448
Head O' Meadow	339	3	0	342	339	4	1	342
Total	1,604	8	3	1,609	1,607	23	21	1,609

So where are all of those kids? Why aren't they all visible in one single photograph? Well, either they have already been evacuated or they are about to be evacuated. Does Fetzer actually think that they evacuate everyone (especially children) all at once in situations like this? Another absurd claim made with absolutely nothing to back it up.

*"The 'iconic' photograph that was taken by Shannon Hicks, Associate Editor of The Newtown Bee, which Dennis Cimino and I have subjected to an extensive and detailed analysis. It is the only photo we have of any children being evacuated from the school" pg. 48*

Ooh, an *extensive and detailed analysis!* That sounds *very* fancy!

In reality, Fetzer and his crew have absolutely seen other photos of students being evacuated (in fact, Fetzer makes reference to one of these photos later, on page fifty-one); they just refuse to believe that they're real. Sandy Hook Facts has produced a large number of photos showing students being evacuated on their website, which can be found [here](#).

*"On the basis of a shadow analysis, Dan concluded that the Shannon Hicks' photograph was taken at 9:45 AM on 12 November 2012, over a month before Sandy Hook." pg. 48*

In the previous chapter – a mere five pages earlier – Wolfgang Halbig claimed that Governor Dan Malloy was first informed of the Obama administration's plan to fake a school shooting at an abandoned school in Connecticut by Attorney General Eric Holder on November 27th, 2012. Yet these allegedly staged evacuation photos were taken fifteen days earlier? For a "drill" that they didn't know was happening?

Additionally, according to Weather Underground, [it was approximately 52°F at 9:45AM on November 12th, 2012](#). So why is the little boy in the middle wearing an enormous scarf? Could it be because it was actually a bit colder than that? Because it was *actually* December 14th, 2012?

Anyway, once again, [someone else has done the heavy lifting here](#). This time it's Mick West, the administrator over at the excellent [Metabunk](#) as well as the author of ["Escaping the Rabbit Hole: How to](#)

[Debunk Conspiracy Theories Using Facts, Logic, and Respect](#)". Spoiler: Mick has also determined that Fetzer is totally full of it. I'm sure you're as gobsmacked as I am.

*"The cars there on 14 December 2012 don't look the same as in Hicks' photograph."* pg. 49

I can only assume that when Fetzer writes that the cars "don't look the same", he means that they aren't the same cars. I'm not really sure as he doesn't elaborate or bother to provide any proof. Regardless, this is a strange direction for him to go in as he also makes the claim back on page twelve that the parking lot was filled with "used or abandoned cars". If this photo was actually taken in October or November of 2012, as Fetzer claims, then why not just leave them in the same spot for a month or two?

Issues with logic aside, this is an especially stupid claim to make as we can easily compare the cars seen in the evacuation photos to those in the raw helicopter video feed taken shortly after the evacuations. There's a small caveat here in that the video from the helicopter (naturally) shows mainly the tops and occasionally the sides of these cars and from a substantial distance while the evacuation photos, taken on the ground and from only a few yards away from most of the cars, show mainly the sides and rears. However, in spite of this, it's still clear that the evacuation photographs and the helicopter footage (as well as the crime scene photographs, which I'll also include) depict the same exact cars.

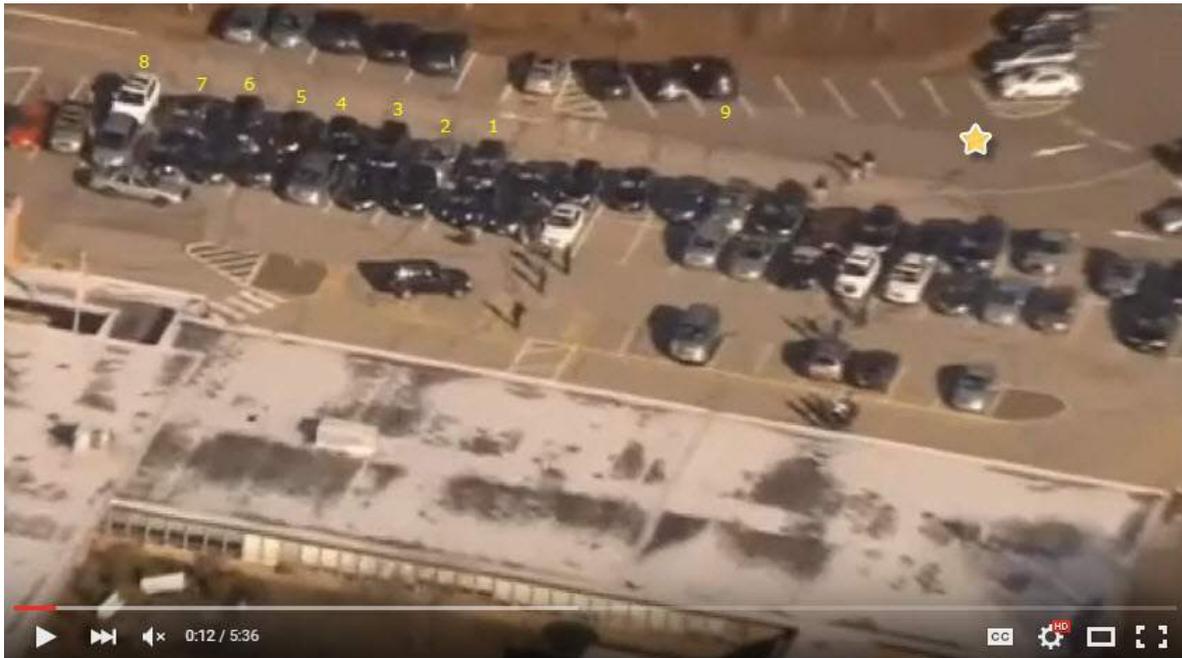
To demonstrate, I'll start with what I'll refer to as "evacuation photo #1" by Shannon Hicks:



The vehicles seen in the above photo are:

- #1: Green Saturn Vue
- #2: Silver Mazda 3
- #3: Maroon Honda Pilot
- #4: Blue Ford Edge
- #5: Red Subaru Impreza
- #6: Gray BMW X5
- #7: Green Volvo S60 (?)
- #8: White Chevy Traverse
- #9: Maroon Honda Pilot

Now let's compare that to the following still from the helicopter footage. The yellow star represents the approximate location of Shannon Hicks when she took "evacuation photo #1" earlier that morning:



Now compare both to this photo from page eight of Meehan's parking lot photos:



- #1: Green Saturn Vue
- #2: Silver Mazda 3
- #3: Maroon Honda Pilot
- #4: Blue Ford Edge

- #5: Red Subaru Impreza
- #6: Grey BMW X5
- #7: Green Volvo S60 (?)
- #8: White Chevy Traverse

Here's another evacuation photo, which I'll refer to as "evacuation photo #2", also taken by Shannon Hicks:



The four most visible vehicles in the above photo are:

- #1: Green Ford Expedition
- #2: Silver Lexus GX470
- #3: Green/blue Chevy Malibu
- #4: Black Subaru Impreza

Here's a still from the helicopter footage, showing those same cars:



While I didn't mark it in either photo, you can make out the black Nissan Rogue to the right of the black Subaru Impreza (#4).

And here's page 160 from Farr's nighttime exterior photos:



- #1: Green Ford Expedition
- #2: Silver Lexus GX470
- #3: Green/blue Chevy Malibu
- #4: Black Subaru Impreza

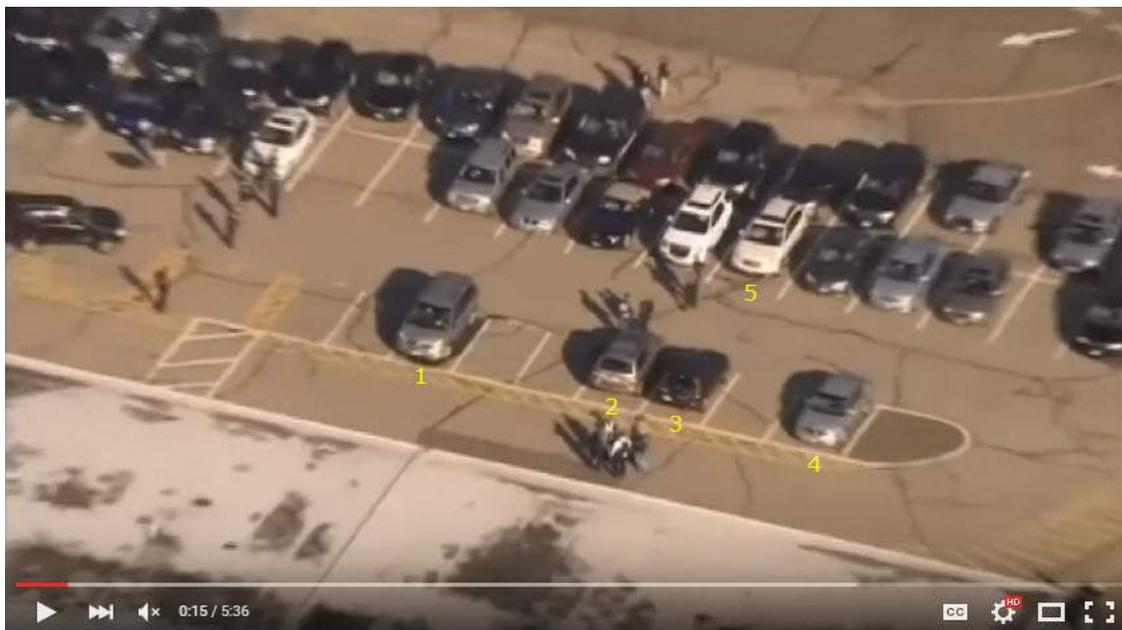
Here's one last crime scene and helicopter footage comparison.

From page 137 of Farr's nighttime exterior photos:

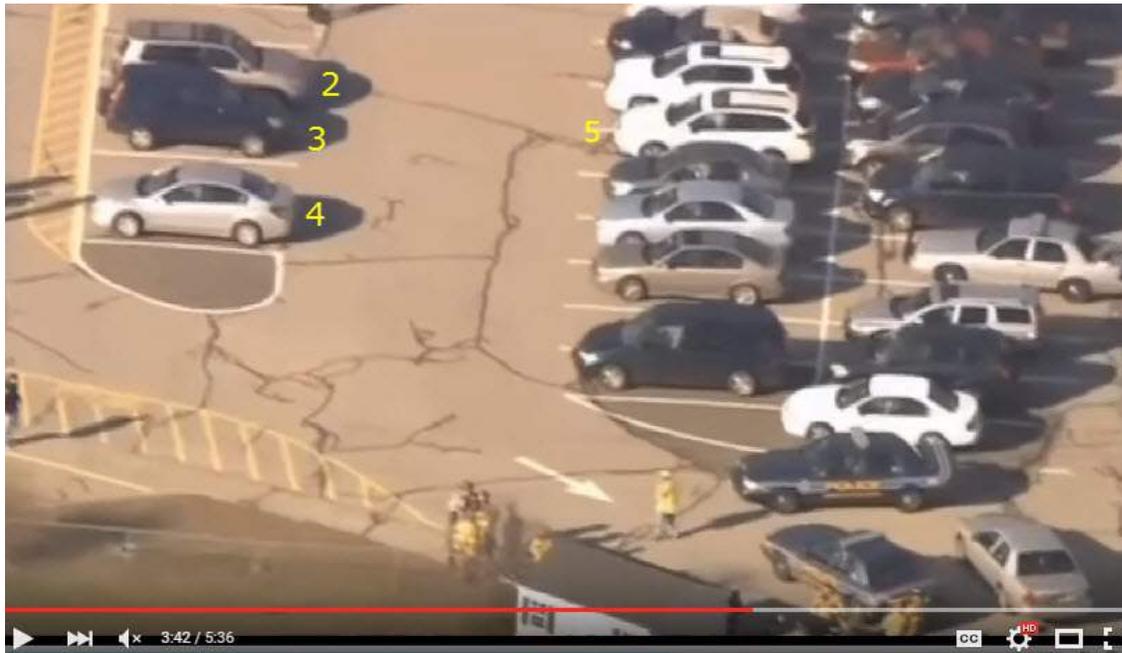


- #1 Silver Toyota Sienna
- #2 Beige Toyota SUV
- #3 Blue Honda CRV
- #4 Silver Nissan Maxima (or Altima)
- #5 White Subaru Outback (?)

Compare that to this still from the helicopter footage:



Here's a closer look:



While the Toyota Sienna is just out of frame, the rest of the cars are the same:

- #2 Beige Toyota SUV
- #3 Blue Honda CRV
- #4 Silver Nissan Maxima (or Altima)
- #5 White Subaru Outback (?)

It's undeniable that these are the same exact cars. Once again, Fetzer is guilty of either abysmal (or non-existent) research or lying to his readers. There is no other explanation.

*"I was taken to a web page with the following (now familiar) photograph, accompanied by a caption stating, 'Picture at Sandy Hook taken on October 17, 2012, during emergency drill at the school', which reinforces the question it raises" pg. 50*

Under normal circumstances, I'd refuse to believe that something this asinine could make it to print. Of course these are not normal circumstances.

Fetzer's lone source for this outrageous claim is literally just a caption that has been added to Shannon Hick's infamous evacuation photo by conspiracy theorist Dan Hennen on his personal Flickr account. *That's it.*

When I visited [Dan Hennen's Flickr photostream](#), I saw that he had indeed uploaded [a copy of Hicks' now infamous photo](#) (archived [here](#)), albeit in nearly microscopic resolution. The photo's caption, *which is added by the uploader*, falsely stated the photo was taken on October 17th, 2012. However, according to Flickr, the photo was *actually* taken on December 14th, 2013, exactly one year *after* the shooting. This would obviously be impossible as news stories were being written about the photograph as soon as a week after the incident.

Flickr gets this information directly from the photo's metadata, and clicking the "Show [EXIF](#)" option on this particular upload shows that the last person to edit this information is none other than Dan Hennen himself:

```
Artist - Dan Hennen
YCbCr Positioning - Centered
XPAuthor - Dan Hennen
Exif Version - 0232
Date and Time (Original) - 2013:12:14
08:33:15
Date and Time (Digitized) -
2013:12:14 08:33:15
Components Configuration - Y, Cb,
Cr, -
Sub Sec Time Original - 19
Sub Sec Time Digitized - 19
Flashpix Version - 0100
Color Space - Uncalibrated
Padding - (Binary data 50 bytes, use
-b option to extract)
XMPToolkit - Image::ExifTool 12.30
About - uuid:faf5bdd5-ba3d-11da-
ad31-d33d75182f1b
Creator - Dan Hennen
```

This means that Dan Hennen personally modified the original photo's metadata, added the erroneous 2013 date, uploaded it to his personal Flickr photostream, and then added another, also erroneous date to the photo's caption. Worse yet, James Fetzer fell for it. This is his promised "smoking gun".

*"There are some photos of kids walking along Dickinston [sic] Drive (who are not K-4th graders) and others beside a car, but those are not 'evacuation photos'."* pg 51

Since Fetzer couldn't be bothered to publish or even provide a source for the photo he's speaking of (an ongoing theme), I can only assume that it's this one:



If this is indeed the photo he's referring to, how did he determine it does not depict an evacuation? It certainly looks like one to me. Why else would a group of children be walking down Dickinson, away from the school? Fetzer can't be bothered to elaborate.

And how did he conclude that those are not "K-4th graders"? Again, no reasoning or evidence is provided. Maybe he's suggesting they're too tall to be elementary school students. Since he didn't explain, one can only speculate. But if that's the case, the best we can do is use their surroundings to try and determine their height and see whether that's true. These children are walking past what appears to be a Ford cargo van (either an E-150, E-250, or E-350) though some of the kids are closer to the camera than others, screwing up the perspective a little bit. However, according to Ford's own documentation, the height of their cargo vans is between 82-85". If we went with an average height of 83.5" and split that into two 41.75" halves, that would get us to right around the area of the door handles.

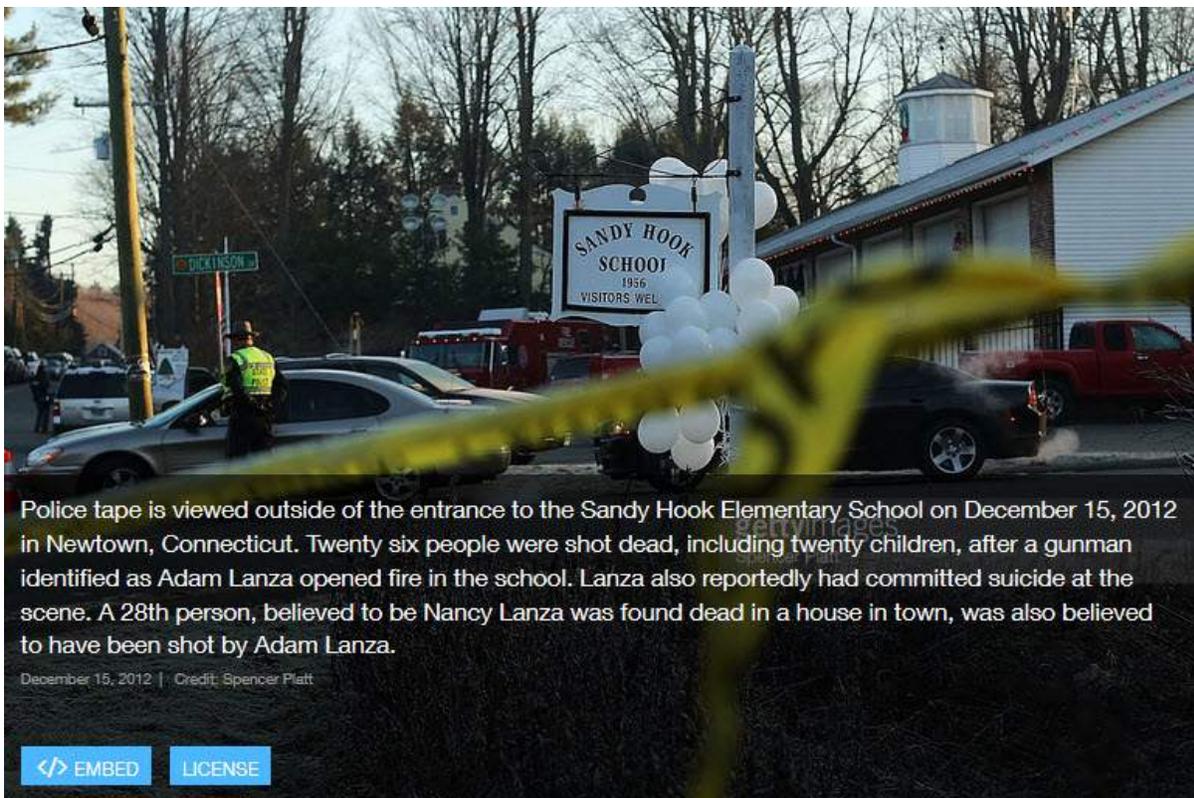
Fourth grade children, at least in the US, are almost always either nine or ten-years-old. And according to the World Health Organization as well as the Center for Disease Control, the average height for nine and ten-year-old boys and girls is exactly the same: 54.5" for ten-year-olds and 52.5" for nine-year-olds. If the door handles on the van are 41.75" off the ground, fourth grade children would average out to be about a foot taller than those handles. Even though the children closest to the van vary a bit in height (as do normal children), most of their heads, necks, and shoulders line up with that handle. It's entirely possible that they're even third graders, as your average third grader is somewhere around 50". So there's absolutely no reason, based on height, to believe that these children are not 4th or even 3rd graders.

*“It’s obvious that this photograph was staged, as can also be seen from this photo on that day with frost on the ground and exhaust from the cold: We have no frost on the ground or visible exhalation from the cold in the Shannon Hicks’ photograph, which makes the date of 14 December 2012 no longer even remotely plausible.”* pg. 52

The “frost and exhaust” photo Fetzer is referring to, and includes in his book, is this one:



That’s exactly how it’s presented on page fifty-two, with no source or other identifying information. Fortunately, it’s not all that difficult to find the original, which was taken by Spencer Platt for Getty Images. [Here’s how the photo appears on their site:](#)



This photo was taken on December 15th, 2012; a fact that is mentioned not once but twice. That's in case the white balloons tied to the school's sign as well as the cars exiting Dickinson Drive – which was completely closed to traffic on the 14th – didn't make it obvious. hilariously, five chapters in, Fetzter *finally* shares a photograph that he contends was taken on the 14th *and it's totally wrong*.

Where was Fetzter expecting to see frost in Hicks' evacuation photo anyway? On the asphalt? On the fallen leaves off in the distance? If the evacuation photo was snapped sometime around 10AM, then [according to Weather Underground's historical data](#), it was 37.9 °F in Newtown, CT. Frost forms at 32°F and Newtown rose above 32°F some time around 9:30, which is roughly five minutes before shooting began.

While we have no way of telling what time it was when Platt took the above photo, it was nearly four degrees colder at the same time on the 15th. My guess would be that this photo was taken well before 10AM.

*“What is this officer doing running away from the scene of the crime, for example?”* pg. 52

Evacuating children and staff.

*“Notice the officer whose silhouette can be seen in the background in front of the school. He appears more concerned with what's going on in the parking lot than with what's going on inside the school.”* pg. 52

This photo captures a single second in time. It's entirely possible (even likely) that he's concerned with *both*, but this particular photo catches him while he's paying attention to the evacuations taking place in the parking lot, which is absolutely something he should be concerned with.

## Chapter Five

### *“Top Ten Reasons: Sandy Hook was an Elaborate Hoax”*

Author: “Vivian Lee, PhD”

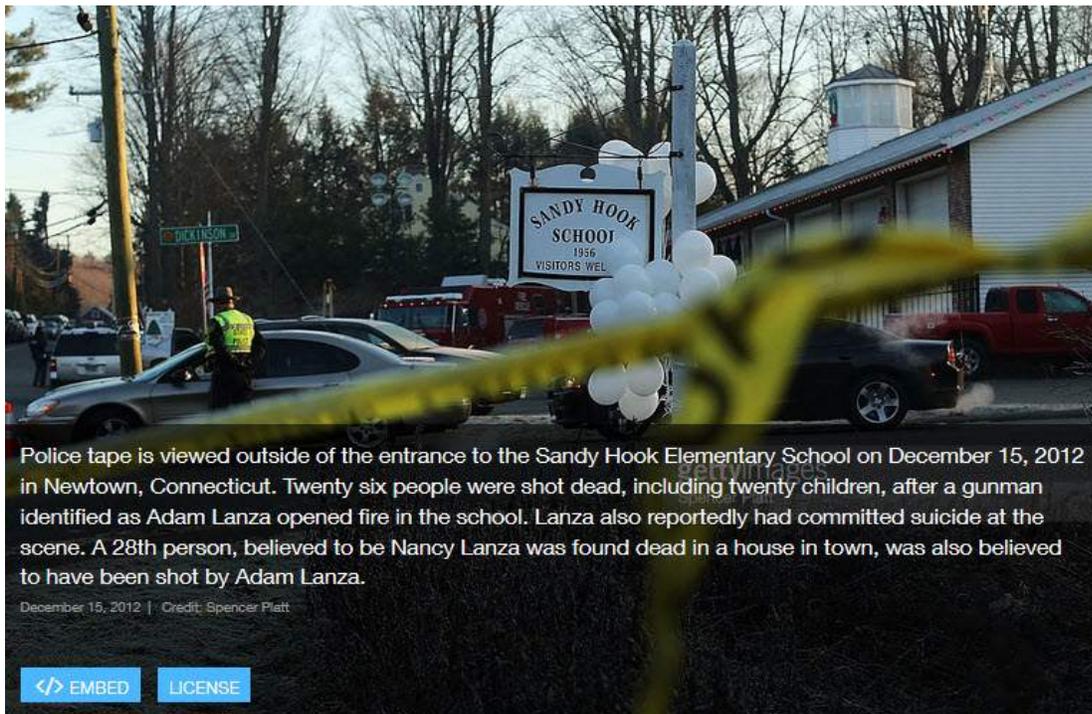
This one was a real chore to get through. At thirty-three pages (Illuminati alert!), it’s the longest chapter thus far and dense with. This is another chapter that originally started as an entry on the rancid “Veteran’s Today”. That entry was already two-years-old by the time it was reprinted in this book, but Lee – whoever they are – claims that the content is “still as valid as ever”. Let’s see if there’s any truth to that.

*“Gene Rosen Fox News live interview of December 18, 2012, now known to have been filmed in front of a green screen, with the ‘everyone must check in’ sign inserted in the background.”* pg. 57

Known by who? How? Lee’s only source is a YouTube video. They had the nerve to charge \$20 for this book at one point, but couldn’t be bothered to explain the contents of a video to their readers. And if they can’t, then why should I bother?

I will ask this: why is this something that would even need to be faked? Gene Rosen literally lives next door to the firehouse, which is where the sign was located. If they wanted it in the shot, he would only need to take a single step outside. So why put forth the time and effort to have him perform in front of a green screen and then insert something that can be seen from his front window digitally? It doesn’t make any sense. Additionally, if the presence of this sign is evidence of a drill, then wouldn’t you take great pains to avoid all traces of it?

We can prove that the sign didn’t show up until the 15th, so what good would it have even been in an alleged drill that took place the day before? From Chapter Four, here is a photograph that we know was taken the morning after the shooting (after Fetzer tried to pull a fast one on us). Note that there is no trace of the “check in” sign:



Conspiracy theorists claim that the Sandy Hook case is full of inconsistencies, but they insult everyone's intelligence with tripe like this. And I don't want to tell Fetzer and Lee how to ~~fleece their readers~~ write their book, but if these signs are compulsory at actual mass casualty drills, then why isn't there a single photo demonstrating this anywhere in the book?

*"The final report does not even include the names, ages, or sex of the alleged shooting victims. There was no actual identification of any of the dead."* pg. 58

This is only true of the minor victims, for what I would have assumed are very obvious reasons. But adult victims were identified. If you need proof, simply download [CFS\\_1200704597.zip](#) from the final report and open file 00030920.pdf. Again, the pages featuring minors are redacted, but information about the adult victims can be found on pages 14, 16, 17, 39, 40, 42, 71, 72, 75, 108, 110, 112, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, and 133. That's *eighteen pages* worth of material that Lee says *does not exist*, and that's only *one* document:

4 - 17595

#	LAST	FIRST	DOB	M / F	CHILD	ADULT	LIASON
	SHERLACH	MARY <del>03</del>	03	F		X	DET WARKOSKI

AGE 56  
 5'8"  
 135 LBS  
 GREEN EYES  
 RED HAIR  
 C-SECTION SCAR  
 PURPLE TOP  
 DIAMOND RING ON RIGHT HAND



If you're ever confused as to why something in the final report is redacted, simply look at the numbers on the redacted page and consult the report's [redaction index](#) online. There are a number of wholly legitimate reasons given, including state and federal law (like US Constitution Amendment 14 or Connecticut Constitution Article 1 Section 8b).

Furthermore, Connecticut State Police released a full, unredacted list of all child as well as adult victims to the public, with their dates of birth and sex, *the very next day*:

#	LAST	FIRST	DOB	M/F	CHILD	ADULT
1	BACON	CHARLOTTE	02/22/06	F	X	
2	BARDEN	DANIEL	09/25/05	M	X	
3	DAVINO	RACHEL	07/17/83	F		X
4	ENGEL	OLIVIA	07/18/06	F	X	
5	GAY	JOSEPHINE	12/11/05	F	X	
6	MARQUEZ-GREENE	ANA M	04/04/06	F	X	
7	HOCKLEY	DYLAN	03/08/06	M	X	
8	HOCKSPRUNG	DAWN	06/28/65	F		X
9	HSU	MADELEINE F	07/10/06	F	X	
10	HUBBARD	CATHERINE V	06/08/06	F	X	
11	KOWALSKI	CHASE	10/31/05	M	X	
12	LEWIS	JESSE	06/30/06	M	X	
13	MATTIOLI	JAMES	03/22/06	M	X	
14	MCDONNELL	GRACE	11/04/05	F	X	
15	MURPHY	ANNE MARIE	07/25/60	F		X
16	PARKER	EMILIE	05/12/06	F	X	
17	PINTO	JACK	05/06/06	M	X	
18	POZNER	NOAH	11/20/06	M	X	
19	PREVIDI	CAROLINE	09/07/06	F	X	
20	REKOS	JESSICA	05/10/06	F	X	
21	RICHMAN	AVIELLE	10/17/06	F	X	
22	RUSSEAU	LAUREN	6/0/82	F		X
23	SHERLACH	MARY	02/11/56	F		X
24	SOTO	VICTORIA	11/04/85	F		X
25	WHEELER	BENJAMIN	09/12/06	M	X	
26	WYATT	ALLISON N	07/03/06	F	X	
27						
28						
29						
30						

*“This pattern of deceit extended to the Newtown Clerk’s secret arrangements with the state legislature to avoid releasing death certificates to the public, attempts to withhold the 911 calls, and gag orders that were imposed on those responsible for tearing down the school building itself.” pg. 59*

One man’s “deceit” is another man’s right to privacy, I guess. But this is still mostly rubbish. Death certificates are available to literally anyone with \$20 and a stamp, including scumbags like “Vivian Lee” and James Fetzer. If you’re interested, you can obtain the necessary information from [Newtown’s website](#).

The 911 calls are also public and available as [exhibit 439](#) in the final report. They’re also all over YouTube, though I think it’s best to get them straight from the source so that you’re not privy to any Fetzer-esque trickery. Like victim names, this is even more material Lee falsely claims is not available.

As for the crew hired to demolish Sandy Hook, yes, they did indeed sign NDAs. This was done to prevent anyone from taking photographs or even pieces of the building. There’s an incredible market for macabre junk like this and an unscrupulous worker could certainly profit off of this tragedy, if so inclined. I think the repulsive actions of Sandy Hook deniers have shown this to be an incredibly wise move:

- [Sandy Hook ‘truther’ caught in Virginia with signs stolen from playgrounds built for Newtown victims](#)
- [Florida professor taunts Sandy Hook parents and accuses them of faking kids’ massacre for money](#)
- [Man accused of harassing Sandy Hook staff over shooting ‘fabrication’ faces judge](#)
- [Brooklyn man yelled that Newtown massacre never happened to family of slain Sandy Hook Elementary School teacher Victoria Soto](#)

Besides, if they were able to pay off so many people – pretty much an entire town – to keep them quiet, which is what this book claims, then why not just extend that offer to these contractors? You could get them to say whatever you’d like. You could have them tell the press it was the saddest, bloodiest thing that they’ve ever seen.

*“No photographic evidence or video footage was released to confirm the official story that these 28 persons actually died.” pg. 60*

While this material exists, per [Sec. 1-210. of Connecticut’s FOIA Act](#), it rightfully remains in the sole custody of the authorities. Any “photograph, film, video or digital or other visual image depicting the victim of a homicide” presents an “unwarranted invasion of the personal privacy of the victim or the victim’s surviving family members” and is exempt from public FOIA requests. As it should be.

*“No video surveillance footage shows anything—not even Adam shooting out the front plate-glass window or walking through the halls like Rambo, even though the school had supposedly updated its security system at the start of the 2012–2013 academic year.” pg. 60*

The security system was not installed in 2012, as Lee claims; it was installed in 2006 (fiscal year 2007). So she’s only off by six years.

Lee’s source for this claim is a Hartford Courant article from the evening of the shooting, December 14th, 2012, and nowhere does it say when the system was actually installed. But with a little digging – something Lee is apparently unwilling to do – we can easily trace it to 2006, based on [Newtown’s Building & Site Improvements of the Superintendent of Schools Annual Report for fiscal year 2007](#).

On page ten of the report, you’ll see line items for the installation of “front entry security” at Hawley, Sandy Hook, and Head O’Meadow schools. Newtown Schools Superintendent Dr. Evan Pitkoff talks about the new system (sadly prompted by similar school shootings) in [this Newtown Bee article from October, 2006](#):

“As of today [October 3], all of our elementary schools have a buzzer system to gain entry into the building,” Dr Pitkoff added.

The security system itself worked as intended, which is why Adam Lanza was forced to shoot out one of the front windows to gain entry. The system never included video recording capability, which is why there’s no surveillance footage. Newtown clearly never saw a need for it in their elementary schools. But just as past school shootings prompted Newtown to install a front entry security system at Sandy Hook after fifty-six years without one, I’m sure that the tragedy at Sandy Hook has prompted a number of schools to install video monitoring and recording systems.

*“The best the authorities could come up with was a heavily redacted ‘final report’ (December 2013) that includes numerous photos of the inside of the school, with a few dings identified as bullet holes, several bullets and casings on the floor” pg. 60*

As mentioned in Chapter One, here are the pages from Walkley’s scene photos (available as part of the final report) that show the following:

Bullets and bullet casings: 103-110, 113-117, 119-125, 433-443, 447, 465-466, 469-471, 473, 481-482, 484-485, 488-489, 495, 499, 502-504, 644, 680, 713, 721, 735-737, 739-743

Bullet holes and bullet damage: 54-61, 404-431, 448-454, 513, 622-624, 626-630

That is certainly more than “a few dings” and “several bullets”. And that’s just one set of photos. Even more bullets, casings, and “dings” (aka holes) can be seen in Meehan’s parking lot photos (pages 51, 62, 81, 100, 118, etc.).

Besides, if this were a staged crime scene, as has been claimed, it would have taken little-to-zero effort to toss a large number of bullets and empty casings around. Certainly the police, of all people, would have access to plenty of them.

*“Compounding the situation, the parents were not allowed to view their children’s bodies to identify them. Instead, they were reportedly shown photographs of the deceased.” pg. 61*

This one is at least partially true, so I guess congratulations are in order.

The above information comes directly from Connecticut’s former Chief Medical Examiner, Dr. Wayne H Carver, who, after being insulted, doubted, and even called an “imposter” in previous chapters, is finally being considered trustworthy by this book’s contributors. Due to the extremely grisly nature of their injuries, the victims’ parents did initially identify their children using crime scene photographs. This is in fact how most identifications are done. From an article titled [“How Identifying A Body In Real Life Is Nothing Like TV Or Movies”](#) on Everplans:

**FACT: Most identification is done via photograph in a comfortable sitting room.**

No dramatic reveals here. In fact, the photograph is often presented to the witnesses face down, and the chief medical examiner or morgue attendant calmly explains what they’re going to see to minimize shock.

Many of the children were shot multiple times, most through the head, so this seems totally reasonable and understandable to a fairly normal adult like myself. Parents were, however, able to see the bodies afterwards.

I’m also not sure how this is evidence of a drill. If it were, and the parents were in on the charade (as Fetzer, et al claim), then why wouldn’t they simply lie and say that the parents identified the bodies in person?

*“Remarkably, the state has done its best to avoid releasing the death certificates and even recordings of the 911 calls. Death certificates were eventually ‘released’ but not to the public or those who might want to investigate the case further” pg. 61*

And we’re right back to the bullshit.

Again, this is absolutely, positively false. Any self-proclaimed “researcher” with \$20 to their name can order any death certificate they wish from the town of Newtown, including those of Adam Lanza and his victims. Have “Vivian Lee” and James Fetzer ever done this? They never give any indication that they have.

*“One Sandy Hook researcher decided to call Lt. Paul Vance to ask who cleaned up the blood, which would have been considered a bio-hazard, and got the reply, ‘What blood?’” pg. 63*

Sure! And let me guess: there’s absolutely no record of this call whatsoever, is there? We’re just expected to accept that this totally incriminating conversation happened without proof? Please.

The final report says exactly who cleaned up the blood: Clean Harbors, Inc. They’re listed in Book 2, 198991.pdf:

#### School Clean Up

On 12/28/2012 at approximately 0800 hours, I was contacted by dispatch and informed that the CSP were at the Sandy Hook School and that they needed the gate opened. I took the key from the Sgt. office and went there. I was met by Det. Ray Insalaco and members of the moving company which had been there during the week. Det. Insalaco indicated that the CSP were finished with the school and wanted to turn the school over to the Newtown Police. We walked through the school, which

had not yet been cleaned. I spoke with Gino and Dr. Roberts from the Board of Education. We discussed the effected area and decided that all items in the hallway were to be destroyed. **Clean Harbors was the vendor that the FBI had assigned for the clean up of the scene.** I contacted Thomas Wilson of Clean Harbors and scheduled them to begin the clean up of the scene on 12/31/212. I notified the Chief and Captain of this as well. At 1300 hours, Det. Insalaco gave me the keys to the school. By 1500 hours, everyone was out of the school and I checked the interior. I found several unsecured doors and a leak in the roof. I secured the doorways and notified Gino of the leak. I then secured the exterior and gate, and brought the keys to Chief Kehoe.

On 12/31/2012 I met Wilson of Clean Harbors at the school. All members of his team were instructed not to bring phones, camera, or other electronic devices into the school. They all stated that they understood and complied. The workers included Jake Lori, Bill Wass, Matt Jones, William Wendal, Tom Wilson, and James Pikul. The truck drivers were Christopher Drugoins and Kevin Tingley. I monitored the work, and they left the school at 1530 hours.

If you’re still not convinced, CW Wade of Sandy Hook Facts has [obtained a copy of the invoice](#), though they’ve only chosen to post a piece of it:



INVOICE  
Invoice No:

REMIT TO:  
Clean Harbors Env. Services  
PO Box 3442  
Boston, MA 02241-3442

OFFICE:  
Clean Harbors Env Services Inc  
761 Middle Street  
Bristol, CT 06010  
(860) 583-8917

If you have any questions regarding this invoice, please contact your customer service representative at the telephone number listed above

JOB SITE/GENERATOR:

12 Dickenson Drive  
Sandy Hook, CT 06482

Note the address listed for “JOB SITE/GENERATOR”. That is the address of Sandy Hook Elementary School.

*“Outside Sandy Hook Elementary, tarps were laid out, but not even the black tarps for the dead were used, much less the red ones for those who needed immediate treatment” pg. 64*

But there’s a red tarp *right there*:

*Vivian Lee, Ph.D.*

Outside Sandy Hook Elementary, tarps were laid out, but not even the black tarps for the dead were used, **much less the red ones** for those who needed immediate treatment (Figure 9). As Sofia Smallstorm has documented, nothing at all like this occurred at Sandy Hook: the appropriate protocols were not followed.<sup>21</sup>



*Figure 9. START tarps outside Sandy Hook Elementary with no victims.*

Even more stupefying, Lee's exemplar photo doesn't even meet *her own requirements* for what a "real" triage should look like:

have been considered a bio-hazard, and got the reply, "What blood?" "Kelley from Tulsa" discusses this with James Fetzer on the "The Real Deal" on December 9, 2013.<sup>18</sup> Kelley was onto a real issue: under the EPS' Medical Waste Tracking Act of 1988, a paper trail must kept by all parties involved in the cleanup and must be tracked all the way to the incinerator with names and dates.<sup>19</sup>

In a Mass Casualty Incident (MCI) like Sandy Hook, the proper protocol is START triage (Simple Triage and Rapid Treatment) using tarps of different colors with the aim being to save lives and get the injured to the hospital for treatment (Figure 8).<sup>20</sup> Red tarps indicate that "immediate" treatment is needed, yellow that treatment may be "delayed," green that the injuries are "minor," and black tarps signify "deceased."

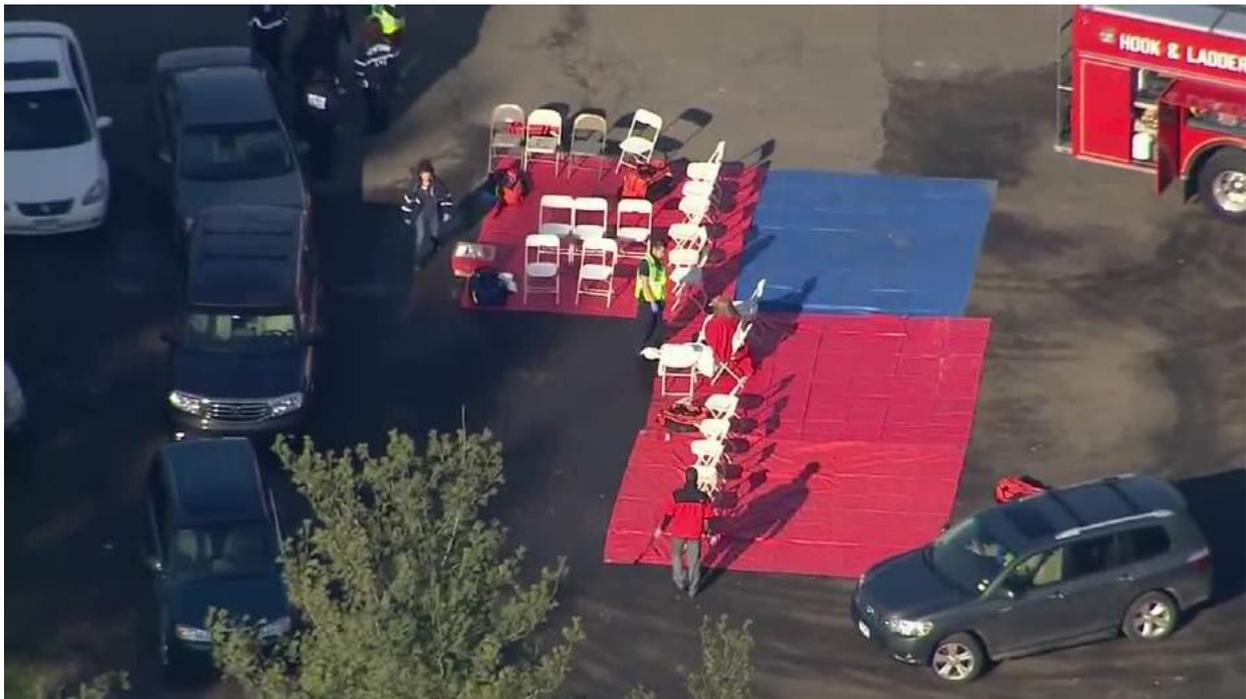


Where are the black tarps?

While it goes uncredited (much like everything else in this book), this photo depicts the aftermath of the 2008 Chatsworth train disaster, in which a freight train collided with a commuter train, head-on. Twenty-five people died and a whopping 135 were injured, which goes a long way in explaining why the scene may look a bit different than the one at Sandy Hook, where there were only four initial survivors (that's 131 less, since I'm already doing the math for Fetzer and his army of contributors). Of those four, three of them – two children and one adult – were seriously injured and rushed to Danbury hospital, where the two children were pronounced dead. The remaining victims were declared dead by EMS personnel inside of the school and later brought to the covered mortuary tent in the parking lot.

As for the use of red tarps, there were actually a handful of them, but Lee purposely only shows one of the two triage areas (which, despite her claim, *does* include a red tarp).

While the primary triage area was located in the school's parking lot, there was a larger, secondary triage area located at the firehouse, as is standard procedure. But why didn't Lee include a picture of it? Because the only victim not rushed to the hospital – kindergarten teacher Deborah Pisani – can very clearly be seen there, on one of these allegedly non-existent red tarps, with her injured left leg wrapped up and elevated on a white folding chair:



Here's a closer view, taken from [a video posted by the Wall Street Journal](#):



Notice that the same white folding chairs as well as green or gray SUV, parked in the very exact position, can be seen in both photos.

Ms. Pisani's injury is explicitly confirmed at 10:17:07 of the radio call log:

10:17:07 "Gunshot wound to the left foot, need transport, but she's conscious and alert."

As well as her own statement to police (Book 5, 00258013.pdf):

My left foot was injured, and my shoe was removed. I think it was at the entrance to the parking lot. It is a Sketchers, size women's 10, and from my left foot. My foot was the only part of me injured.

A Newtown police officer can even be seen assisting Deborah to the triage area on Officer Liam Seabrook's dash cam footage:



This is further corroborated by EMT and Newtown Ambulance volunteer Chelsea Fowler (Book 6, 00002134.pdf):

“The only person who was wounded was a teacher who was shot in the foot. I was talking her down to the treatment area when a group of students came running out of the school. One of the students yelled out to her to ask if she was ok, and she responded ‘I’m just fine, I only sprained my ankle!’”

*“There were no first-hand accounts that proved anyone was killed or injured.”* pg. 64

Probably one of the more outright laughable claims in this book. A large number of first-hand accounts are included in the final report. Paramedics, police officers, parents... this is just total insanity. Absolute twaddle.

*“No emergency vehicles were present at the school or even lined up in the fire lane for a rescue attempt—the parking lot was filled with parked cars, police cars and possibly media vehicles.”* pg. 65

Lee is basing this off of photographs and footage taken *after* the wounded had already been transported to Danbury hospital. That does not include Deborah Pisani, who was injured and remained at the firehouse triage area, which Lee chose to hide from her readers.

Many of the ambulances who responded but were not needed (as most were dead) remained in the firehouse parking lot. You can see at least eight of them in this photo, along with Deborah Pisani at the aforementioned secondary triage area:



Some can be seen driving by the firehouse, later in that same footage:



*“This protocol appears to have been followed at Sandy Hook, where many participants wore ID/identification badges on lanyards...”* pg. 66

Of course Lee doesn't provide even a single example, but the most common one passed around conspiracy theorist circles is a photo of two nuns, at least one of which is visibly wearing a badge on a lanyard:



These are simply badges for nearby [St. Rose of Lima School](#), where these two nuns work ([and where Wolfgang Halbig was caught videotaping children](#)). The nun on the right is Sr. Thaddeus Rajca, the school's religious coordinator. She can be found on both the "Leadership" and as well as "Achievements & Accreditation" sections of the school's website. Here she is posing with students, again wearing a badge on a lanyard:



Here's a closeup of her badge, taken from the above photo:



Here's another picture of Sr. Rajca, comforting Grace McDonnell's parents. [As corroborated by the image's metadata](#), this photo was also taken on December 14th, 2012, at 2:22PM:





“Water is available in quantity at the Firehouse” pg. 66

Whoah, *water?* And *in quantity??*

There were a lot of people there and they needed water, so people brought water. It’s not like it’s particularly difficult to find, and there are literally two large supermarkets less than two miles from the school (Caraluzzi’s Newtown Market and Big Y World Class Market).

A woman – reportedly a member of the Ladies Auxiliary of Sandy Hook – can be seen on an officer’s dash cam delivering cases of water to the school’s parking lot at around 12:21PM on the 14th. Probably a tad bit late for a drill that was alleged to have taken place hours (or days, depending on who you ask) earlier, no?



Like Sandy Hook, bottled water had also been delivered to the emergency responders at Columbine, which James Fetzer has publicly stated he believes was a real event:

1:11 – 1:29 p.m. Command requests that the American Red Cross respond to the scene to assist both with victim’s families and with the food and rehydration needs of the emergency responders. Command receives bottled water from local retail stores for emergency responders.

Source: <http://ispub.com/IJRDM/5/1/12573>

Red Cross representatives are en route to scene. LFD acquires bottled water from local stores to hydrate on-scene personnel.

Source: <https://www.usfa.fema.gov/downloads/pdf/publications/tr-128.pdf>

Hey, so I just had a thought. Maybe all of these things that are “standard” for a drill, according to Lee and Fetzer, are also standard for *an actual emergency*.

“An emergency preparedness drill took place on December 14, 2012 (9:00 am – 4:00 pm ET), in Bridgeport, CT, which is a 20 minute drive from Sandy Hook. The course, ‘Planning for the Needs of Children in Disasters,’ was run by the Connecticut Department of Emergency Services and Public Protection/Emergency Management and Homeland Security.” pg. 67

Google says it’s a twenty-eight minute drive, but who’s counting? Certainly not anyone who contributed to this book, that’s for sure.

Anyway, the rest of the claim is *partially* true, which again is pretty good for this book. But FEMA course IS-366 (now IS-366.A) is just that: a *course*, and not a *drill*. Courses like this run every 2-3 weeks and do not involve crisis actors. They actually look like this:



Pretty boring, right? And just in case it the name was somehow too ambiguous for you, this course has absolutely nothing to do with shootings, bombings, etc; it's solely focused on natural disasters. You can read the [course overview](#) for yourself. You can even take [the entire course online](#), if you're into that sort of thing.

*“And a FEMA Mass Casualty Drill, ‘Emergency Response for Mass Casualties Involving Children,’ was scheduled to take place on December 13 or 14, 2012 (location unspecified). The exercise was to target the following capabilities: Mass Prophylaxis, Mass Death of Children at a School by Firearms, Suicide or Apprehension of Unknown Shooter, Use of Media for Evaluation, and Use of Media for Information Distribution.<sup>31</sup> This may have been the script for the Sandy Hook ‘shooting.’” pg. 67*

This part, on the other hand, is pure rubbish. There is no drill or course by that name offered by FEMA, which is probably why the book's source for this is another conspiracy theorists blog and not the FEMA website itself, where all of their courses and a calendar of events can be found. Lee and Fetzer believe they've actually seen the “manual” for this non-existent drill, but they're both idiots who have been swindled. Or regular ol' liars. One or the other.

I'll cover this fantastical “FEMA manual” when we get to Appendix A.

*“In addition, tweets about the shooting began before it occurred, a tribute was apparently uploaded one month before the event, and web pages honoring the victims, including a Facebook page R.I.P. Victoria Soto, were established before they had ‘officially’ died” pg. 67*

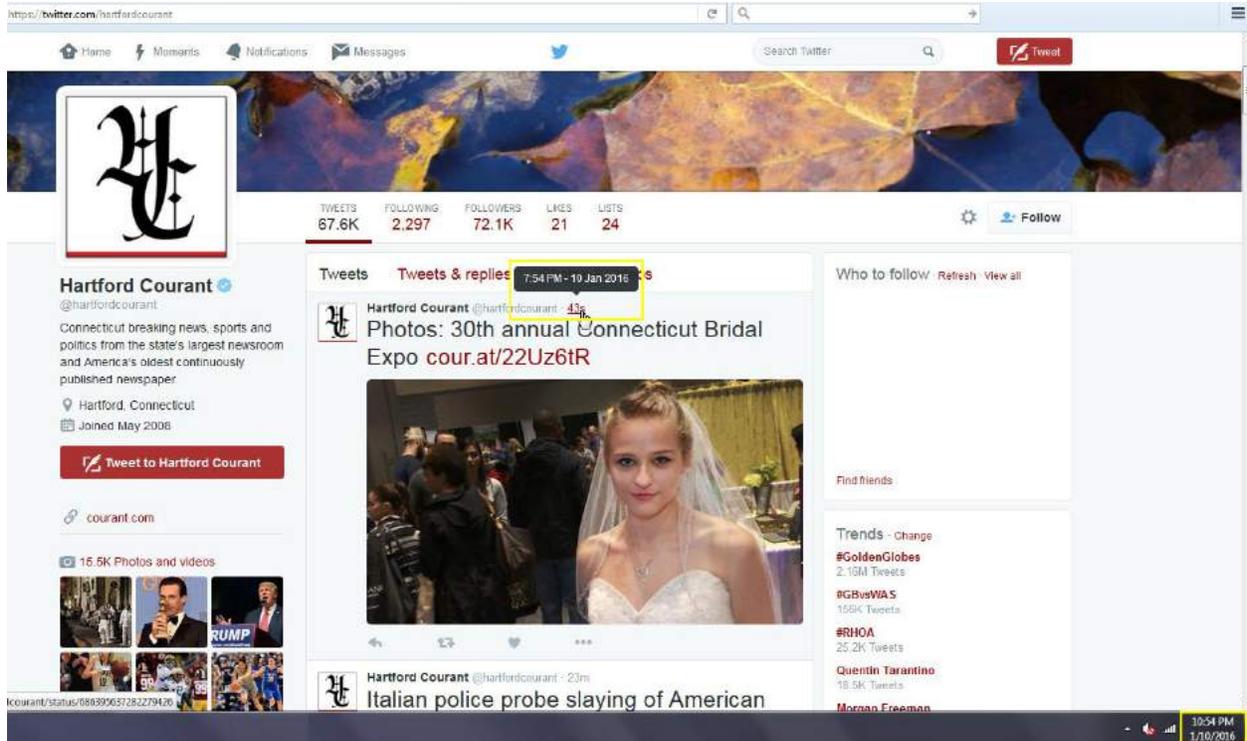
“Tweets” and a single Facebook page are about as specific as these claims get here, so those are the two that I'll address:

When you create a Facebook page for an event or a person or whatever, you can change the name or subject as often as you'd like and the original “created” or “joined” date will stay exactly the same. The Victoria Soto Facebook page was simply someone who had changed the name of their existing Facebook page as a tribute, leaving all other information – including the creation date – exactly the same. This is by design. I personally created a blank Facebook page back in 2013 (now the Crisis Actors Guild Facebook page) to illustrate this exact point. If you visit it, you'll see that the timeline goes back to 2013, which is well before the site existed.

Lee doesn't provide any examples of the other anomalies in the book, but it's no secret that Google has inconsistent time-stamping when it comes to active websites. [Feel free to Google it](#) (just don't trust the time-stamps).

[The behavior has since changed](#), but back in 2012, Twitter accounts defaulted to Pacific Time, and would remain that way unless it was manually changed in the account's settings. It's no coincidence that any seemingly prophetic tweets just so happen to be exactly three hours early, every time.

As an example, here's a screenshot I took of the Hartford Courant's Twitter page on the night of January 10th, 2016, at 10:54PM Eastern Standard Time. A twenty-six second old tweet appears to have been posted at 7:54PM, or exactly three hours earlier:



Lee even *kind of* understands that this is what’s going on, but only chooses to disclose the possibility in the footnotes for this chapter:

“It is still unclear whether the time stamps on these early tweets reflect Eastern or Pacific Standard Time.”

So it’s “unclear” to them, but they still printed it as fact anyway

Of course these claims always appear after an event. Somehow no one ever notices tweets like this for the *hours* in which they’re allegedly left online before the actual event takes place. If this were the case, one could reasonably expect the replies to be flooded with people asking “it’s 6AM – what in the world are you talking about?” But of course they’re not, because the claim is total nonsense, born of technological ignorance.

As a kind of amusing side note to all of this, [Alec Baldwin found himself in an ugly spat with a reporter](#) after it was suggested Mrs. Baldwin had tweeted during James Gandolfini’s funeral. But she hadn’t; this was yet another misunderstanding brought on by Twitter timezone confusion. [A reporter for Network World found himself empathizing with the actor](#) after he found himself in a similar situation.

“An evidence collection team and a policeman are shown finding the shotgun in the trunk of Lanza’s Honda Civic— the policeman handles the gun without gloves and ejects the ammunition on the spot, destroying evidence in the process.” pg. 69

Lee chooses a single grainy still from a poor-quality video, taken at a time in which the lighting makes it appear *almost* as if the officer may not be wearing gloves. But then there are other moments in the video where it’s clear that he is:



*“It should of course be noted that Adam Lanza was initially listed in the Social Security Death Index as having died on December 13, 2012, one day before the alleged shooting.”* pg. 70.

The conspiracy theorist who found this bit of information found it through Genealogy Bank, which obtains its information from the Social Security Death Master File. In the [“Mandatory Requirements” section of the SSDMF website](#), you’ll find the following disclaimer:

To all subscribers purchasing the Social Security Administration’s (SSA’s) Limited Access Death Master File (DMF):

As a result of a court case under the Freedom of Information Act, SSA is required to release its death information to the public. **You, as a subscriber/purchaser of SSA’s Death Master File (DMF) are advised at the time of initial purchase that the DMF does have inaccuracies and SSA does not guarantee the accuracy of the DMF.** SSA does not have a death record for all deceased persons. Therefore, the absence of a particular person on this file is not proof that the individual is alive. **In addition, there is the possibility that incorrect records of death may have been entered on the DMF.**

Errors: If an individual claims that SSA has incorrectly listed someone as deceased (or has incorrect dates/data) on the Limited Access Death Master File (DMF), the individual should contact his/her local social security office (with proof) to have the error corrected.

So the Social Security Administration is the first to admit that the information contained within their Death Master File may be wrong, which in this case it was. It’s since been corrected.

*“Lanza was reportedly found dead wearing a bulletproof vest and military-style clothing.”* pg. 70

Adam Lanza was *not* wearing a bulletproof vest. That is 100% incorrect. According to Lt. J. Paul Vance, “It was a fishing type vest, a jacket with a lot of pockets”. The final report confirms that it was an olive green Eddie Bauer vest which, last time I checked, certainly was not bulletproof.

Lanza was also wearing a black Old Navy polo (just because it has the word “Navy” in it doesn’t mean it’s military), layered over a black Hanes ComfortFit t-shirt; black Propper cargo pants (held up with a belt and suspenders); black, fingerless Toesox exercise gloves (standard issue, I presume); black Nunn Bush oxfords; and a black Flexfit fisherman’s hat ([which conspiracy theorists have falsely claimed was not available in 2012](#), going as far as to fabricate documents when the actual CEO of Flexfit refuted their hogwash). Outside of being all black, “military-style” is a *bit* of a stretch.

*“As Mike Powers, a professional military investigator and ballistics expert, has observed, this young man of slight build could not have carried all these heavy, bulky weapons and ammunition on his person. Furthermore, since first responders were supposedly inside the school within seven minutes, there was not enough time for Lanza to have carried out the shooting as reported. In an interview with Joyce Riley, Powers states that Lanza could not have fired so many times continuously without destabilizing himself from the intense noise from the Bushmaster. As a novice, he could not have shot an AR-15 with such speed and accuracy, supposedly changing magazines 4-5 times without a stoppage. For a real person shooting an AR-15 and what it entails, see Redsilverj’s ‘Sandy Hook Hoax Ultimate Case Closed’” pg. 70*

All those heavy, bulky weapons? You mean that one, seven pound assault rifle and those two, < 2.5 lbs. pistols? Yeah, *super* heavy, *super* bulky.

The truth is that Adam was carrying 10.87 lbs. worth of weapons and 19.62 lbs. worth of ammunition for a grand total of 30.47 lbs. And even though he only needed to carry that weight for somewhere between 5-10 minutes, it may still seem like a little much for a young man who only weighed 112 lbs., even one who was known to spend four to ten hours playing “Dance Dance Revolution” at a time. But that weight was very evenly distributed.

According to the final report, Adam carried four rifle and six pistol magazines in his vest pockets. That comes out to about 8.75 lbs. right there. His pants, which were held up with a belt and suspenders, carried four rifle and four pistol magazines, for a total of 7.27 lbs., as well as his 2.15 lb. Sig Sauer. His 1.72 lb. Glock was holstered.

Also taking into consideration how little ground was physically covered during this incredibly short assault, it’s quite obvious that Adam would have had no problem with the amount of gear he was carrying.

As for “destabilizing himself” from the noise? I’m honestly not sure what that means or exactly what it’s based on, but Lanza – who again played “Dance Dance Revolution” for hours on end – was wearing earplugs during the attack.

*“As a novice, he could not have shot an AR-15 with such speed and accuracy, supposedly changing magazines 4-5 times without a stoppage.” pg. 70*

What is this based on? And a “novice” by what metric? Adam’s mother, Nancy, was a fairly experienced shooter who openly shared her hobby with her troubled son. The two of them “shot frequently” and can be placed at least three area shooting ranges, including one where they are known to have taken basic firearm safety classes four years before the events of Sandy Hook. The final report also includes information provided by an eyewitness who, at Nancy’s request, had given Adam (who started shooting at age four) some “pointers and tips” on how to shoot her AR-15:



04 stated that he retired 04 years ago and moved to 04. He stated that approximately 3-4 years ago, he met Nancy Lanza at "My Place" restaurant. He stated that they began discussing guns due to his past employment as a police officer. He stated that Nancy mentioned that she had a .45 caliber handgun in New Hampshire and that she wanted to bring it to her home in Connecticut. 04 stated that he told her that she would need to get a permit to move the gun and Nancy asked him if he wanted to purchase the gun. 04 stated that he was at the Wooster Mountain Shooting Range in Ridgefield (Danbury) approximately 2 years ago. He stated that he saw Nancy and Adam there shooting the Bushmaster AR-15 as well as what he believed to be a Glock Model 19 .9mm handgun. 04 stated that Nancy asked him if he would be willing to give Adam some pointers and tips on how to shoot. 04 stated that he agreed and gave Adam a quick lesson in controlling his breathing and proper aiming techniques. 04 stated that Adam was a quiet guy who didn't talk much. He stated that Adam listened well and did as 04 told him. He stated that was the only time that he ever shot with Adam or Nancy. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she and Adam shot frequently at the indoor range in Bridgeport. 04 stated that after shooting with Adam and Nancy, he had since seen Nancy at "My Place" and he asked her what she did with that .45 caliber handgun that she wanted to sell to him. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she sold that gun and others privately through gunbroker.com and that she did not use a dealer to sell the guns. 04 stated that during their conversations, Nancy had mentioned problems with her ex-husband but didn't mention any specific instances. 04 stated that Nancy had also mentioned that Adam was diagnosed with Asperger's Disease (See attached statement).

This interview was concluded at approximately 1914 hours.

CASE STATUS:

This case will remain ACTIVE pending further investigation.

Yes, Adam reloaded frequently, but he also sometimes only fired 15 rounds out of a 30 round magazine.

*"According to Lt. Vance on the night of the shooting, one victim survived. So in less than seven minutes—or less than five minutes according to the media—Lanza killed 26 people and then himself, producing only one injured victim." pg. 71*

I don't know if that's what Lt. Vance said because there's no source for the quote, but it's incorrect as there were actually two injured survivors: teachers Deborah Pisani and Natalie Hammond. Pisani was injured by a ricocheting bullet, while Hammond suffered multiple, more serious injuries. Two children who were also seriously wounded in the attack were rushed to Danbury Hospital, where they were pronounced dead.

Armed with a semi-automatic assault rifle, Adam shot his victims – most of which were five or six year-old children – multiple times. It's not difficult to understand why most of them were killed instantly. The children from Lauren Rousseau's class were quite literally found in a pile, in the small bathroom they were attempting to hide in.

*"Mike Powers thinks the whole scenario is a physical impossibility. He is not even convinced that Adam Lanza was a real person." pg. 71*

Because there truly is no bottom, the idea that Adam Lanza didn't even exist is something that a not insignificant number of Sandy Hook deniers actually believe.

*"Oddly, considering the horrifying details of the alleged massacre, as well as Adam's own suicide by shooting himself in the head with the Glock handgun, the 2013 final report photos show no obvious traces of blood or gore on Adam's clothes, hat, gloves, or shoes" pg. 71*

Lee once again uses deceptive photographs in a sad and desperate attempt to strengthen their phony narrative:

Oddly, considering the horrifying details of the alleged massacre, as well as Adam’s own suicide by shooting himself in the head with the Glock handgun, the 2013 final report photos show no obvious traces of blood or gore on Adam’s clothes, hat, gloves, or shoes (Figure 22).



*Figure 22. Some of Adam Lanza’s alleged clothing removed from his body for photography (2013 final report, Walkley scene photos).*

Of the five tiny, low-resolution photos included here, four are from “Walkley – shooter’s clothing.pdf”, while the photo of Adam’s FlexFit hat is from Walkley’s scene photos.

Lee wonders why you can’t make out any “obvious” blood – which, need I remind you, dries *dark red* – on these *all black* items of clothing, while also purposefully only choosing photos that do not include the white evidence markers used to indicate the presence of blood.

For example, compare Lee’s choice of shoe photos with this one, which was taken from page seventy-three of the exact same file:



All of those white circles indicate blood spatter, which would otherwise be extremely difficult to make out on dark surfaces such as Adam’s all black Nunn Bush shoes.

Lee repeats the deception with the shooter’s pants, hiding from their readers the *seven* photos from “Walkey - Shooter’s clothing.pdf” that show them with the same white evidence markers seen on the shoes:



And that's just the front of the pants. There's even more on the back:



Blood can more clearly be seen on the shooter's gloves:



But why show that when you can show both of his gloves from a distance, ensuring no one with normal, human vision will be able to make anything out?

Before moving on to Adam's shirt(s), let's start with the state his body was found in. From the final report:

“In one classroom I noticed a young male laying on his right side in a fetal position. His body was about three feet in from the door to the left. Someone yelled out that he was the suspected shooter. It appeared that he had his hands cuffed behind his back. I noticed a large pool of blood spreading from the right side of the suspect's head.”

Again, Adam was laying on his right side. Now look at the following photo of his black Hanes undershirt (which Lee did not include) and you should have absolutely no problem making out a considerable amount of dried blood, consistent with someone laying on their right side:



It's actually a fairly gory picture and is corroborated by “Supplemental Report: Exhibit #83: Shooter's Clothing Processed”. On page 5, under “Black colored “Comfort Soft” t-shirt, size SP”, it reads:

This t-shirt was worn under polo-style shirt. There was an unknown physiological-type fluid on the right shoulder area of the shirt. A swabbing of the unknown physiological-type fluid on the right shoulder was tested using Phenolphthalein (Kastle-Meyer) blood presumptive test which yielded positive results.

The dried blood on the black Old Navy polo isn't as prominent, but is still plenty noticeable:



It's likely the FlexFit hat seen in Walkley's scene photos would have been blown clean off of Adam's head when he took his own life, but a closer inspection shows blood, hair, and even what appears to be brain matter on the top as well as the inside:





If there were any pictures of Adam's vest in the final report, they've been redacted.

*"Lanza had reportedly compiled a spreadsheet 7 feet long and 4 feet wide in 9-point type detailing 500 victims of other mass murders. We are supposed to believe this, and, at the same time, that Adam Lanza was a shy, quiet kid who didn't like noise and chaos."* pg. 72

First of all, no, the spreadsheet was not "7 feet long and 4 feet wide". It existed exclusively in digital form, on one of Adam's hard drives. We'll discuss that more in Chapter Seven. Secondly, how are these things mutually exclusive? Is there a more isolated, quiet, and non-chaotic activity than *creating spreadsheets*?

Adam loved video games, especially "Dance Dance Revolution", which he played for four to ten hours at a time. He was also fixated on mass murders, particularly school shootings.

One of the main symptoms of Autism is repetitive behaviors. From [Autism Speaks](#):

Repetitive behaviors can take the form of intense preoccupations, or obsessions. These extreme interests can prove all the more unusual for their content (e.g. fans, vacuum cleaners or toilets) or depth of knowledge (e.g. knowing and repeating astonishingly detailed information about Thomas the Tank Engine or astronomy). Older children and adults with autism may develop tremendous interest in numbers, symbols, dates or science topics.

*"Anderson Cooper is the interviewer in two notable instances: his conversation with the McDonnells mentioned above, and an interview with Veronique Pozner, remarkable for its green-screen effects such as Anderson's disappearing nose."* pg. 73

That's not how green screens work! Anderson Cooper's nose isn't green, therefore it would not disappear in front of a green screen. What you're seeing is the result of [video compression](#). That's what happens when you watch this stuff on YouTube. Besides – again – what would using green screens even

accomplish in this case? Why couldn't Anderson Cooper simply go to Newtown? He lives and works in New York City, which is a mere hour and a half away from Sandy Hook. It doesn't make any sense.

Of course forensic video analyst and expert witness [Grant Fredericks](#) agrees, saying of the claim, "[no credible video professional, editor or web-content specialist would conclude](#)" that the interview was taped in front of a green screen.

*"The nurse said that the gunman was the son of the kindergarten teacher, who was known to her and 'an absolutely loving person.'" pg. 73*

Unsurprisingly, this one is deceptive.

The school nurse at Sandy Hook is a woman named Sarah – or Sally – Cox, and she never said that the gunman was the son of a kindergarten teacher. Although their interaction was not captured by television cameras, WUSA reporter Andrea McCarren recounted her encounter with a "traumatized" Cox outside of Sandy Hook where she asked her "If it was known around the school that this young man – apparently a kindergarten teacher's son – was an issue... whether he had any problems." This wasn't long after the shooting and McCarren was simply repeating an early rumor. If McCarren was in fact speaking to Cox, and it's likely that she was, it's entirely possible that she did not know whether this was true or not, at the time.

And despite the way that Lee structures this sentence, it was the kindergarten teacher that Cox was describing when she said that she "was an absolutely loving person". She continued by saying that she was "a very caring experienced kindergarten teacher", but Lee does not include that part because she really wants her readers to believe that Cox is talking about Adam Lanza, but that's simply not true.

It's worth noting that conspiracy theorists have been coming after school nurse Sarah "Sally" Cox for years with one failed accusation after another. They had originally claimed that she wasn't even a registered nurse in the state of Connecticut, but it turned out these master researchers were searching on the wrong name. Whoops.

*"In an embarrassing fiction, The Newtown Bee reported on December 14, 2012, that Dawn Hochsprung, the Sandy Hook school principal, told the paper that a masked man had entered the school with a rifle and started shooting multiple shots—more than she could count—that went 'on and on.' Of course, Dawn Hochsprung was allegedly killed by Adam Lanza and so could not easily have provided this statement."* pg. 74

The Newtown Bee screwed up. [They fixed it](#). It happens.

*"In fact, Dawn was said to have acted heroically, dying while lunging at the gunman—although one wonders who witnessed and reported this act of heroism."* pg. 74

Natalie Hammond reported it. Hammond survived and was with Dawn when this happened. This is public, well-known information. From the Wikipedia entry on the shooting:

Principal Dawn Hochsprung and school psychologist Mary Sherlach were meeting with other faculty members when they heard, but did not recognize, gunshots. **Hochsprung, Sherlach, and lead teacher Natalie Hammond went into the hall** to determine the source of the sounds and encountered Lanza. A faculty member who was at the meeting said that the three

women called out “Shooter! Stay put!” which alerted their colleagues to the danger and saved their lives. A teacher hiding in the math lab heard school janitor Rick Thorne yell “Put the gun down!” An aide heard gunshots. Thorne survived. Lanza killed both Hochsprung and Sherlach. **Hammond was hit first in the leg, and then sustained another gunshot wound. She lay still in the hallway and then, not hearing any more noise, crawled back to the conference room and pressed her body against the door to keep it closed. She was later treated at Danbury Hospital.**

This is corroborated by Natalie’s follow-up interview with officers Peters and Mudry:

Hammond stated that when leaving the room to enter the hallway, it was Dawn first, Mary second, and she was 10 ft behind Mary, with Dawn and Mary running together... Mary and Dawn were already on the ground and she knew that she knew they were gone. The shooter was standing about a foot or two away from them, practically on top of them.

Source: Investigation Report 1200704559-00040126 (Book 5, 00040126.pdf)

Is Lee really this ignorant of the case or does she think her readers are too stupid to look this up for themselves? Maybe it’s both. It’s probably both.

*“Gene supposedly harbored six children who ran away from the school, rode to his house on a school bus, sat down on his lawn and proceeded to cry and tell him that their teacher, Miss Soto, was dead. Strangely, Rosen took the children inside and gave them some toys to play with, instead of calling 911 like any normal person.” pg. 74*

Nearly every last bit of this is incorrect.

The bus driver, who was in her own car at the time and not a bus as she was off-duty (they don’t just drive their buses around all day), encountered the four children – all of which had escaped from Victoria Soto’s classroom – on Riverside Road and stopped to help them. Gene Rosen, who lives next door to the firehouse on Riverside, saw what was going on and came out to help. Lee neglects to mention that Gene, a retired psychologist, was able to get phone numbers from the children and get in touch with their parents. All four were reunited with their parents.

*“The Gene Rosen videos are important for the official narrative, in that they corroborate many of its details... These incriminating videos are some of the best evidence that the Sandy Hook shooting was a hoax.” pg. 75*

So Gene’s interviews are proof positive of a hoax because they... corroborate the official story?

When there are inconsistencies, it’s proof of a hoax. And now when there aren’t any inconsistencies, it’s also proof of a hoax. You really can’t win with these folks.

*“The only photo we have seen of any children being evacuated from the school was apparently taken earlier in the fall during a drill—no coats, smiling faces, leaves remaining on a few trees.” pg. 75*

The children were not wearing coats because they had taken them off when they arrived at school, as one is expected to do. They then stored them away before they were forced to flee from a gunman. You

obviously don't go and get your coat in that situation. Didn't a self-proclaimed "school safety expert" consult on this scam of a book? Come on.

You can even see some of the kids' coats (along with their backpacks) hanging in Walkley's scene photos:



Officer Rachel Van Ness notes how cold (as well as terrified) the kids were in her report (Book 6, 00001113.pdf):

This Detective was then directed by someone to approach the building and begin escorting the children out and through the parking lot as they were released by Officers from within the building. This Detective ran to the sidewalk by TFC Gregg and observed the first group of children being led out of the building along with several staff members and teachers. The children were holding onto each other's shoulders from behind and walking in a single file line as directed. This Detective observed that many of the children were crying and frightened, **in addition to being cold...**

As far as smiling goes... I want you to take a look at the girl in the blue top and tell me if that looks like a "smile" to you. How about the girl behind her, in the dark blue?



And these are the “leaves” that Lee speaks of:

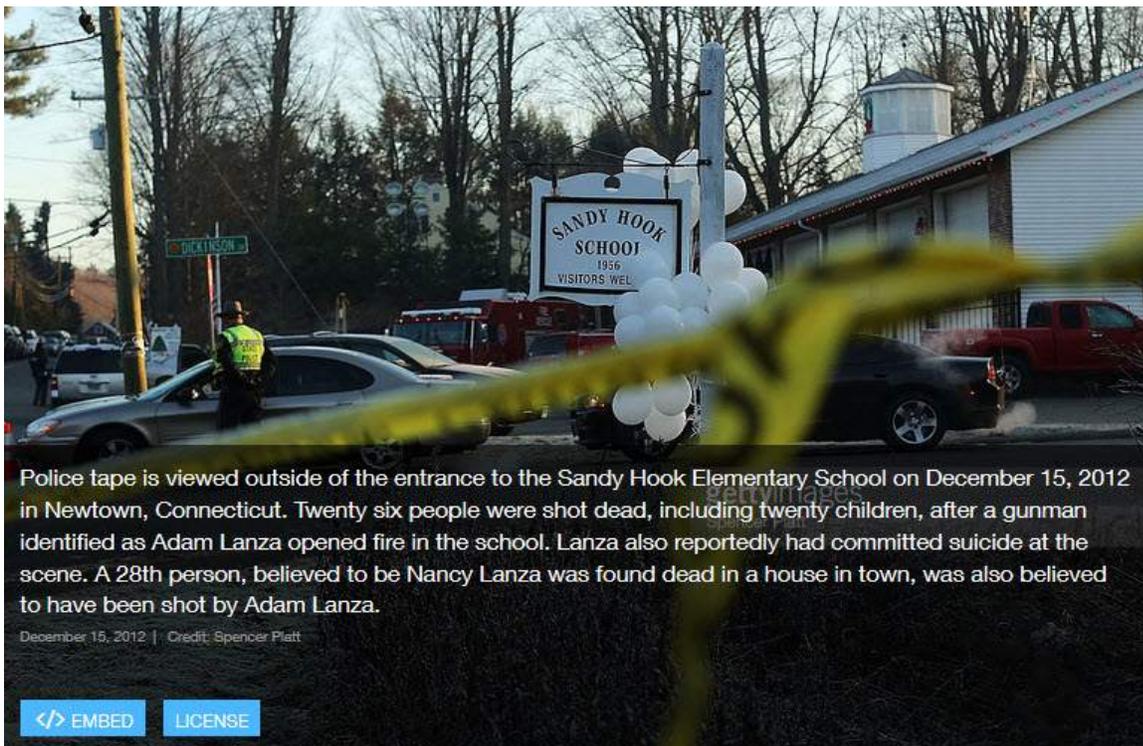


Yeah, that’s it: that *tiny* bit of green above the armed officer by the dumpster.

Now I’m certainly no botanist, but I’m relatively certain that those are conifers and Sandy Hook is surrounded by them. In fact, here’s what the other side of the school looks like:



A number of them can even be seen in the photo Lee misattributed to December 14th (you know – the one that was actually taken on the 15th):



And you can also see a handful of them in this snowy photograph taken exactly one year after the shooting:



Jeez, if only there were some sort of tree that retained its green needles throughout the winter. I imagine such a tree would be very desirable around Christmastime. You could even hang lights from it. Ooh, or maybe even ornaments!

*“No one’s breath has condensed into visible vapor (although the recorded temperature was 28 degrees F and frost appears on the ground in other photos).” pg. 76*

1000% pure hokum. The temperature was absolutely *not* 28 when this photo was taken. “Vivian Lee”, as per usual, provides *no source* for the weather that morning. But I actually care about the truth, so I will:

[www.wunderground.com/history/airport/KOXC/2012/12/14/DailyHistory.html?req\\_city=Sandy+Hook&req\\_state=CT&req\\_state\\_name=Connecticut&reqdb.zip=06482&reqdb.magic=1&reqdb.](http://www.wunderground.com/history/airport/KOXC/2012/12/14/DailyHistory.html?req_city=Sandy+Hook&req_state=CT&req_state_name=Connecticut&reqdb.zip=06482&reqdb.magic=1&reqdb.)

3:15 AM	26.6 °F	-	19.4 °F	74%	30.26 in	10.0 mi	Calm	Calm	-	N/A	Clear
3:35 AM	26.6 °F	22.6 °F	19.4 °F	74%	30.26 in	10.0 mi	SW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
3:55 AM	28.4 °F	-	19.4 °F	69%	30.26 in	10.0 mi	Calm	Calm	-	N/A	Clear
4:15 AM	28.4 °F	24.6 °F	19.4 °F	69%	30.25 in	10.0 mi	SW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
4:35 AM	30.2 °F	26.7 °F	19.4 °F	64%	30.24 in	10.0 mi	SW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
4:55 AM	30.2 °F	25.4 °F	19.4 °F	64%	30.24 in	10.0 mi	SW	4.6 mph	-	N/A	Clear
5:15 AM	28.4 °F	-	19.4 °F	69%	30.24 in	10.0 mi	Calm	Calm	-	N/A	Clear
5:35 AM	28.4 °F	24.6 °F	17.6 °F	64%	30.24 in	10.0 mi	SSW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
5:45 AM	28.4 °F	22.2 °F	17.6 °F	64%	30.24 in	10.0 mi	SW	5.8 mph	-	N/A	Clear
6:45 AM	26.6 °F	22.6 °F	17.6 °F	60%	30.23 in	10.0 mi	SSW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
7:45 AM	26.6 °F	22.6 °F	19.4 °F	74%	30.23 in	10.0 mi	SW	3.5 mph	-	N/A	Clear
8:45 AM	32.0 °F	27.5 °F	21.2 °F	64%	30.23 in	10.0 mi	SW	4.6 mph	-	N/A	Clear
9:45 AM	35.6 °F	31.7 °F	21.2 °F	56%	30.23 in	10.0 mi	West	4.6 mph	-	N/A	Clear
10:45 AM	37.4 °F	32.8 °F	23.0 °F	56%	30.21 in	10.0 mi	West	5.8 mph	-	N/A	Clear

See for yourself. [Here is the weather for Sandy Hook/Newtown, Connecticut on Friday, December 14th, 2012](http://www.wunderground.com/history/airport/KOXC/2012/12/14/DailyHistory.html?req_city=Sandy+Hook&req_state=CT&req_state_name=Connecticut&reqdb.zip=06482&reqdb.magic=1&reqdb.), per Weather Underground’s historical data.

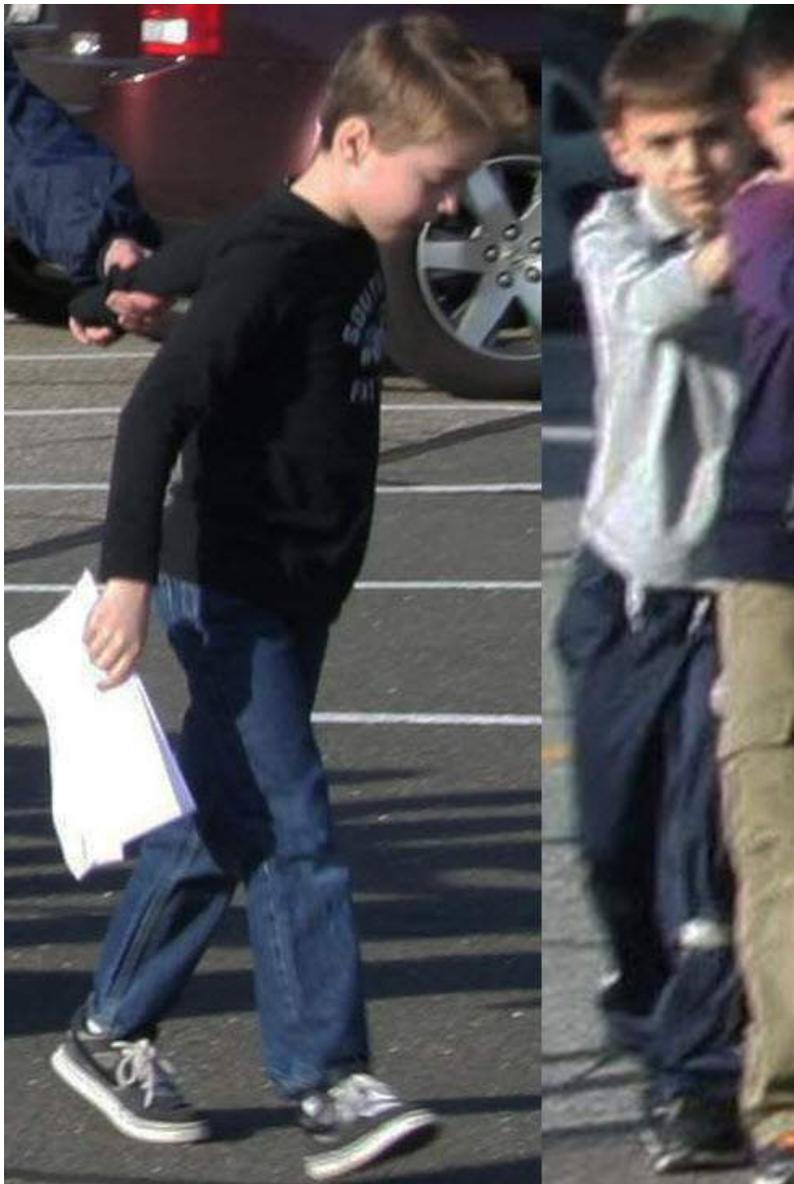
As you can see from the above, it had exceeded 28 before 4AM. By 10AM, which is when the school was evacuated, it had already reached ~36.

*“Indeed, another photo appeared (Figure 29), showing what appears to be a preliminary staging for the famous ‘iconic’ photo released worldwide. Here also is the line of students but in a somewhat different order.” pg. 76*

No, they’re just different students. And quite clearly so.

This claim is based on the absurd idea that the same two children appear in both evacuation photographs. Why re-use two of the children and swap the rest? Who knows. But this is what James Fetzer, “Vivian Lee”, and a disheartening number of other conspiracy theorists believe.

Fetzer and Lee believe that these two children:



Are the same as these two children:



Besides some superficial similarities in their clothing, it should be obvious that these are different students. Let's compare...

Set #1 – The children in the black shirts:



A) The boy on the left is wearing a long-sleeved black shirt or sweatshirt with a large design printed on the front. The design appears to be of some unknown character, posing with a red skateboard. There doesn't appear to be any writing. The other boy's shirt or sweatshirt has what looks like some sort logo or something similar printed on it: you can see the word "South" at the beginning and it looks like "Fat" or "Fal" on the second line. B) The boy on the left has bangs that sit evenly across his forehead. The boy on the right has his hair swept up in the front, off of his forehead. C) The boy on the left is wearing light blue running shoes/sneakers with a sole that tapers off at the front, like a New Balance sneaker would. There's nothing in his right hand, and likely nothing in his left hand either. The boy on the right is wearing dark gray sneakers with a uniform sole and holding papers in his right hand. His jeans are also noticeably darker.

Set #2 – The children in the gray shirts:



A) Both boys are wearing long-sleeved gray shirts or sweatshirts. The boy on the right looks like he may have a collar. B) The boy on the left has light brown hair. The other boy has much darker hair, though they are cut and styled in a similar fashion. Their facial features are drastically different. C) The boy on the left is wearing black or very dark blue athletic pants with a bright blue stripe that goes at least halfway down the leg. His sneakers are light gray and the large, white sole is very noticeable against the asphalt. The other boy is wearing dark blue athletic pants with what looks like silver strips just below the knees, at least on his left leg. His sneakers are black with a very thin sole.

You'd have to be nuts to think that these are the same kids.

*"But how did he get past the furniture, with all his weaponry, without moving anything out of position?"*  
pg. 77

In this chapter alone, according to Lee, Adam Lanza is simultaneously too small to carry three whole weapons and too big to somehow maneuver between a table and chair.

On his way into the school, Adam toppled over a flower stand (circled in yellow below) and moved a magazine rack, which is visible in the crime scene photos:



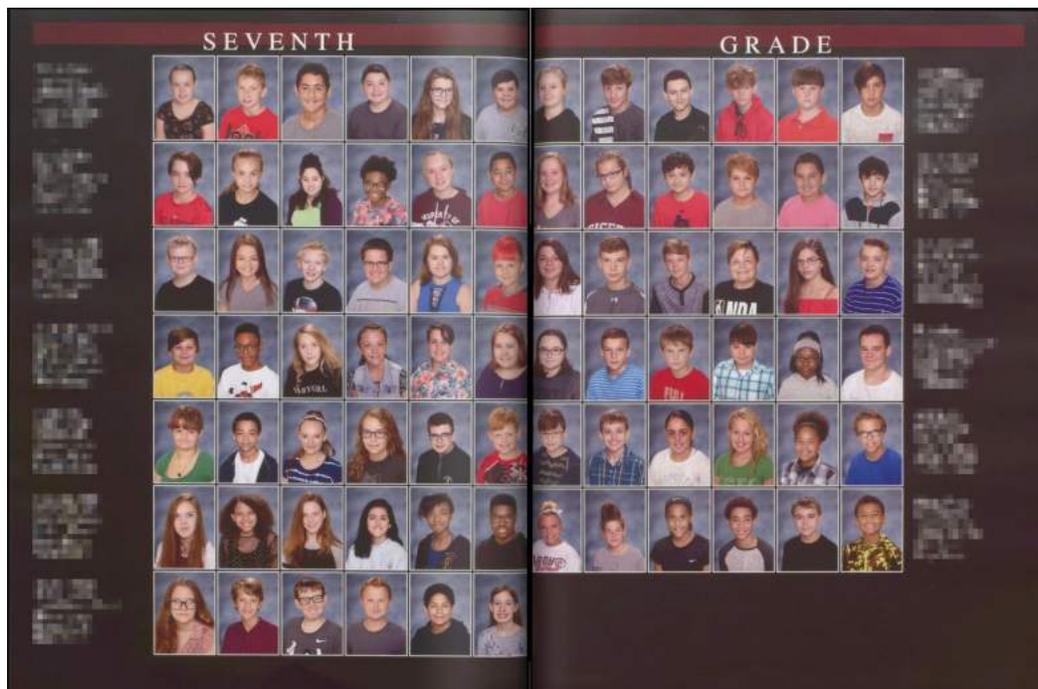
From there he would have had plenty of room to move his 112 pound frame between furniture:



As has been explained, he held the Bushmaster while the pistols and ammunition were in his vest and pants pockets. They would not have gotten in his way. If you, he could have, you know, moved them.

*“Most of the individual images of the children released to the media are peculiar—numerous images have a curiously similar background of green foliage” pg. 78*

It’s almost like they all went to the same school and a photographer came in on a predetermined day and took photos of them using the same backdrop. Like every other school in existence has done since the beginning of time. Look – this was literally one of the first Google image search results for “school yearbook page”:



What a “curiously similar” background.

School picture day, “Vivian”; please look into it.

*“Emilie’s red-and-black dress appears in both: once worn by Emilie in a Photoshopped family photo and then supposedly worn by her younger sister Madeline for the photo-op with Barack Obama.” pg. 78*

Lee, as expected, provides no evidence that this particular photo has been “Photoshopped”, or edited in any way.

Other Parker family photos have been edited in the sense that they are composites, pieced together from multiple photos taken during the same session in order to achieve the best result. Emilie’s mother, Alissa, [has written about this on her personal blog](#), and has even provided all of the unedited photos from a different family photo session. Stuff like this is incredibly common, especially when children are involved.

Both of Emilie’s younger sisters – the then four year-old Madeline and the then three year-old Samantha – met and were photographed with President Obama during his visit to Newtown in the days following

the shooting, but I'm not sure what the implication is here. Is Lee suggesting that the younger Madeline is actually Emilie? Or that her sister couldn't have possibly worn the same dress?

The family photo in which Emilie is seen wearing the red dress was taken in 2010, which is of course two years before she was killed, meaning she would have been four years-old at the time... or the exact same age as Madeline when she met with Barack Obama. So ask yourself what's more likely: that Emilie was still alive and able to fit into the same dress two years later, or that her younger sister – now the same age as Emilie when she was photographed wearing that same dress – was simply wearing her sister's clothing?

In case you're still not convinced, here's a picture of a six-year-old Emilie Parker in 2012:



And here's a picture of Madeline, aged four years-old, from her photo with President Obama in 2012:



*“Photos of Victoria Soto have emerged as Photoshopped creations. Images of Soto were inserted into photographs in which she did not originally appear, and several shots of her face were created from a single photo.” pg. 78*

Again, zero proof is provided that these images have in any way been manipulated, digitally or otherwise. The book’s sole source for this claim is just some YouTube video.

A number of photos of Ms. Soto exist, many of which show her inside of the school:







*“The well-known photograph of Soto’s class of first grade students is an elaborate composite, released in a small format, low quality image. Soto is wearing the exact same outfit seen in another photo with green foliage background, although there she faces the other direction; that image was merely flipped and inserted into the class picture.” pgs. 78-79*

These folks have a whole lot of nerve accusing other people of intentionally releasing “small format, low quality” photos.

Anyway, a composite of which images? Unless the photos from which they were allegedly derived can be produced, this claim is entirely meritless.

Yes, Vicki is wearing the same outfit in both photos, and that’s because teachers sit for their individual photos on the same day that they pose with their students for their class photo. So of course she’s wearing the same outfit. Again... school picture day, “Vivian”; *please* look into it.

Additionally, the idea that the photo has simply been flipped and passed off as a new one is absolutely preposterous. Demonstrably so.

Let's start by looking at the class photo:



And here's the "green foliage" photo:



Now let's flip the "green foliage" photo and compare it to the class photo:



Not much of a match, is it? Not even close. For starters, Vicki consistently parts her hair to the left. This is evident in every single photo of her. Every photo! So not only does flipping her photo change her part to the right, but absolutely nothing else lines up: the angle, the shadows, her necklace, her hair, her smile, her eyebrows, etc.

*"In doing so the creators had to reconstruct her right hand and did so poorly, cutting off her thumb with a vertical line. Ann Marie Murphy was also inserted, and her hand too is problematic."* pg. 79

What's "problematic" about Vicki's hand? The fact that you can't see her thumb while she's standing in a three-quarter view? Were all of these teachers posing with their students hack Photoshop jobs as well?



Vicki's hands aren't even visible in the "foliage" photo, so why would they need to reconstruct them? And what would they even be "reconstructed" from? The foliage photo cuts off above her elbows, so where does the rest of her body (including her hand) even come from in the class photo? If it were done in the reverse order, then they'd already have a normal hand to work with.

And what about Ann Marie? There's no foliage photo of her, so why is her hand problematic? How do you explain the shadows on the stage in the class photo?

*"The hands of the children are blurry, their eyes are fuzzy, and square and rectangular defects appear on their faces—all unnoticeable in a small image but readily seen when enlarged."* pg. 79

Does "Vivian Lee, PhD" honestly not know how image compression works? Less than a page ago, she complained that this exact photo was "released in a small format, low quality image" and now she can't seem to figure out why the small hands and even smaller eyes of the children are blurry when you enlarge it. This is the same person that thought video compression artifacts were the result of a green screen, so maybe I'm setting the bar too high.

[Maybe this will help "Dr. Lee".](#)

*"In a likely sloppy slip-up, a photo of a real child, Lily Gaubert, who is apparently alive and well, was promoted in the media as an image of Allison Wyatt, an alleged victim. Lily's mother supposedly discovered the error and made it public via Flickr."* pg. 80

It is indeed a slip-up, just not the kind that Lee is suggesting.

The mistake was allegedly made solely on the website of WJLA 7, which is ABC's Washington, DC affiliate. So while "promoted in the media" is technically accurate, it's a disingenuous stretch.

While the offending URL no longer resolves to anything, we can still use the Internet Archive's Wayback Machine to see what the site looked like on December 31st, 2012, which is the oldest available snapshot:

<https://web.archive.org/web/20121231055035/http://www.wjla.com/pictures/2012/12/connecticut-shooting-victims-portraits/allison-wyatt-6-28622-1952.html>

That is absolutely Allison Wyatt. Interestingly, WJLA credits "musegal2, YouTube" for the photo of Allison while the other victims' photos are credited to their families and the Associated Press, among other more legitimate sources. And while the video is no longer there, a YouTube account belonging to "musegal2" did in fact create a tribute to the kids at Sandy Hook in the days after the attack and accidentally used a photo of Lily Gaubert instead of Allison Wyatt. WJLA must have been unable to obtain a photo of Allison through other means in time and simply lifted it from the video. This is nothing more than some sloppy work on the part of a local television news program. You'd think that if anyone were able to empathize with that, it would be the authors of this book.

*"The ridiculously fraudulent photographs of Adam Lanza clearly do not depict a real person"* pg. 80

They do not depict "a real person"? What does that even mean? Is he computer generated? A mannequin? There's no explanation or evidence presented or even suggested; just a preposterous claim that they expect their readers to blindly accept at face value. And the worst part is that they probably have.

*“As with Ground Zero after 9/11, Sandy Hook Elementary and all the evidence have been completely obliterated” pg. 81*

That’s not how it works. The evidence was removed *before* the school was demolished.

Lee and Fetzer want you to believe that the idea of tearing down a 56-year-old building in which twenty-seven people, most of which were children aged six and under, were violently murdered is somehow suspicious. But this is something that the registered voters of Newtown decided on and historically it lines up with what has happened to similar sites:

- The Nickel Mines, PA schoolhouse where five Amish students were killed
- The San Ysidro McDonald’s where James Huberty shot and killed twenty-one people
- The Dunblane school gym where Thomas Hamilton shot and killed sixteen students
- John Wayne Gacy’s house
- Jeffrey Dahmer’s apartment building
- The Petit family home in Cheshire, Connecticut
- BTK’s home in Park City, Kansas
- The library at Columbine High School, which is where Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold killed ten of their twelve victims

Don’t forget that Fetzer has publicly stated he believes the Columbine incident to be entirely legitimate, and of course they would never demolish it unless they had something to hide, right?

*“This would never have been tolerated if an actual crime had been committed—at least one that was meant to be investigated.” pg. 81*

Except the investigation was over. That’s why they were able to release a final report.

*“Employees who worked on the project were required to sign nondisclosure agreements. They were not only prohibited from removing anything from the site, but they were forbidden from discussing publicly anything they may have observed or not observed during the demolition, such as an absence of bullet marks on the walls or blood on the floor of the classrooms.” pg. 81*

The very obvious reasons for an NDA were covered earlier.

Crime scene photos show bullet marks as well as blood. In the Walkley scene photos alone, blood can be seen on pages 73, 365, 428, 473, 475, 636, 663, 665. Blood is also likely seen on pages 71, 495, 622-624, 626-627, and 643. 622-624 and 626-627 show the ceiling of room 10, which is the room in which Adam Lanza killed himself, so that may be his blood. Pages 636 and 665 also show blood and possibly even brain matter above the white board, again in the room where Lanza shot himself. Adam’s body is also partially visible on page 161, and it’s possible that’s his blood in the carpet. There also appears to be something pretty gory between Lanza’s body and the stool.

Fetzer bizarrely claims that the bullet marks were actually made with a drill, but how would your average construction worker know the difference?

*“This is underscored by an article in the Newtown Bee, clear acknowledgment that Sandy Hook Elementary was old, unsafe, and not up to code at the time of the alleged shooting.” pg. 82*

The Newtown Bee never, ever said that Sandy Hook had been unsafe to occupy. Ever. [Feel free to read the article in question for yourself.](#) I hope that you do.

The levels of hazardous materials uncovered in *construction debris* were higher than expected, but that is of course something completely different. It does not mean that a building is uninhabitable. After all, the children didn't strap on their backpacks to go learn in a pile of construction debris every day.

*"Research has resulted in a 'Sandy Hoax Surprise,' a convincing youtube video by QKultra identifying eight alleged Sandy Hook victims and six brothers of victims singing in the Newtown children's choir at the 2013 Super Bowl, February 3, 2013."* pg. 82

This is truly one of the dumbest claims of all-time, spanning nearly every conspiracy theory that I've ever personally encountered. But what do you expect when your source is an anonymous YouTube user named "QKultra" (long rumored to be a failed Portland magician by the name of Justin Hanes)?

The most prominent example provided on this page, by way of a still from a YouTube video, is of Dawn Engel. Or two girls that Lee claims are Dawn Engel:

Identified here are Charlotte Bacon, **Olivia Engel**, Josephine Gay, Grace McDonnell, Emilie Parker, Caroline Previdi, Avielle Richman, and Benjamin Wheeler, along with victims' brothers Guy Bacon, Jake Hockley, Freddy Hubbard, Jack McDonnell, Walker Previdi, and Nate Wheeler.<sup>73</sup>



*Figure 41. Screen capture from "Sandy Hoax Surprise."*

Lee must think that her readers are too stupid or too blind to not realize that these girls look nothing alike. And in case it's unclear due to the dubious quality of the provided example, here are better quality photos of Olivia Engel as well as the girl who performed with the Sandy Hook Elementary School choir:



*“The newly recognized victims are all older than they appear in the photos released at the time of the ‘shooting,’ giving credence to the theory that the victims’ photos we were shown were outdated images.” pg. 84*

Also giving credence to the fact that *they’re just not the same kids.*

In addition to the fact that almost none of the choir members bear even a passing resemblance to the victims they are alleged to be, they also somehow aged three to four whole years (this being the fourth grade choir while the child victims were all in the first grade) in the seven weeks that passed between the shooting and the performance. This is of course impossible.

So how on Earth do the people who believe in this nonsense explain that? By stating that all available photos and videos of the twenty adolescent victims are actually three to four years older than we’ve been told, and that it’s also perfectly normal for children to drastically change appearance in that time. Of course. But what proof do conspiracy theorists have of these outrageous claims? Absolutely none, of course, but their theory is dead in the water without making such incredible leaps. And while most people will immediately recognize it as a ludicrous and even offensive question, what evidence exists that these children were real people and that they were indeed only five or six years old – rather than eight or nine as they would need to be to perform at the the Super Bowl – at the time of their untimely death at the hands of Adam Lanza? I mean besides nearly endless witness testimony, death certificates, SSDI entries, etc.? I’d say that there’s plenty, and it’s my goal here to not only provide high-quality photo comparisons so that anyone who understands even basic facial composition will immediately recognize that these are not the Sandy Hook victims performing alongside Jennifer Hudson at Super Bowl XLVII, but to prove – at least to any reasonable human being – that it would be not just extremely unlikely but flat-out impossible that these are the same children.

Before we really dive in, I want to start with a very high resolution photo – something you’ll never see from conspiracy theorists – of the entire Super Bowl choir, taken on February 3rd, 2013 at Super Bowl XLVII in New Orleans. I’ve circled five children not at random, but because they were

the most easily identifiable across all three reference photos of Sandy Hook's 2012-2013 fourth grade choir that I will be using:



The remaining two photos capture the very same event – a fourth grade concert which took place at Sandy Hook Elementary School on December 12th, 2012 – but come from different sources. The first was printed in the December 21st, 2012 edition of The Newtown Bee...



While the second photo of the December 12th assembly comes from Dawn Hochsprung's Twitter feed:



By locating and highlighting these same five children across all three photographs, we see that at least some of the choir members seen performing with Jennifer Hudson in New Orleans are demonstrably the very same children that had been performing with the choir for many months, with photographic documentation of some members dating back to November 12th, 2012, when the choir performed for Sandy Hook's annual Veterans Day Breakfast:



Admittedly this alone isn't bombshell evidence of anything – and it isn't meant to be – though it does further solidify the fact that not only was the school open and functional well into late 2012, but that the photos available on both Dawn Hochsprung's Twitter as well on The Newtown Bee's website are accurately timestamped, and not from years earlier, as is often claimed.

Sandy Hook conspiracy theorists and deniers, in images and videos spammed across the Internet ad nauseam, have asserted that these five highlighted children are actually the following Sandy Hook Elementary School students:

1. Anna Mattioli
2. Jessica Rekos
3. Olivia Engel
4. Jack Pinto
5. Daniel Barden
6. Avielle Richman

Of that bunch, the only choir member they were successful in identifying is Anna Mattioli, who is the older sister of victim James Mattioli. However, in doing so, they've taken tremendous strides in debunking their own gobbledygook...

Take a look at the following photo of James and Anna:



Although we're seeing it from behind, the lone candle on the cake – which reads "Happy Birthday James" – is in the unmistakable shape of a 6, placing this photo on or very close to James' sixth birthday, which would have been on March 22nd, 2012. Remember that the absurd Super Bowl claim hangs on the idea that the victims of Sandy Hook were actually nine years-old at the time of their reported deaths in 2012, and not six. But if that were true, then this photo would have to have been taken in March of 2009, and all it takes is one look at Anna to realize that couldn't possibly be true. No sane person who has ever spent any time around an actual child would compare Anna's

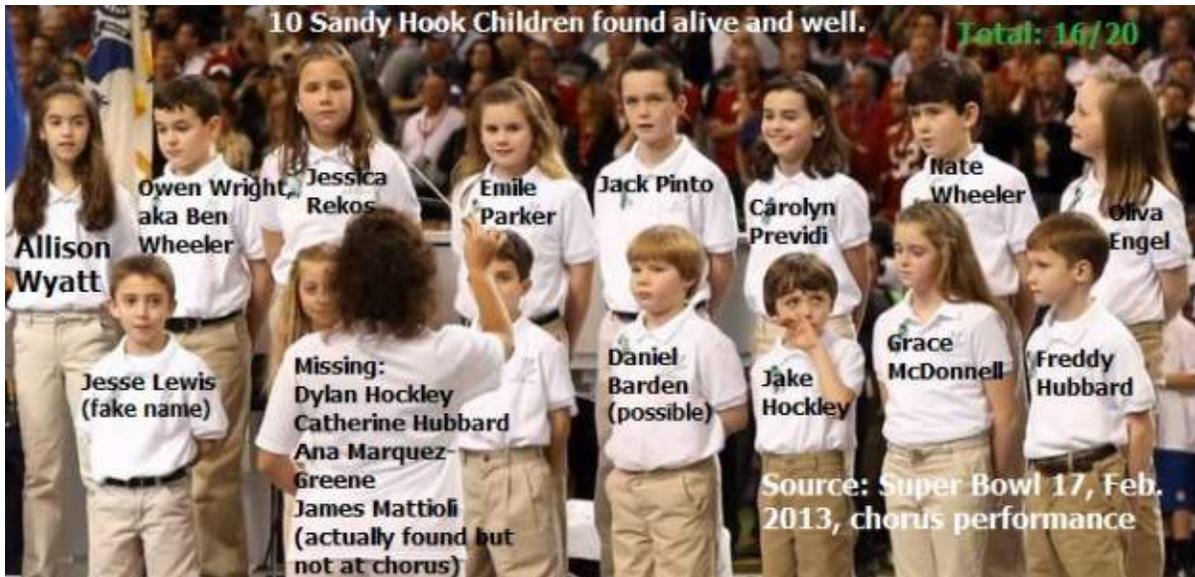
appearance here, at her brother's sixth birthday party, to her appearance at Super Bowl XLVII and believe that three whole years (as opposed to eleven months) had passed:



Even more damning is this photo of James and Anna seated together in the Sandy Hook School cafeteria, posted to Dawn Hochsprung's Twitter feed on October 18th, 2012:



Conspiracy theorists have doubled-down on this embarrassing blunder by also successfully identifying Nate Wheeler, the older brother of six year-old victim Benjamin Wheeler. This is especially puzzling because they also somehow believe that a now nine year-old Ben performed right alongside him, as seen in the following image:



Like the Mattioli siblings, Nate is about three years older than Ben, which is something that is rather apparent in photos of the two boys together:





However, according to the denier fever dream, Ben Wheeler miraculously caught up to his older brother in age as well as size just in time to join the fourth grade choir and perform on one of the largest stages in the world:



Surely this would constitute some sort of record growth spurt. But what may be even more incredible than that is the fact that while his brother is plainly still the same child, *this* Ben Wheeler (who is in reality definitely *not* Ben Wheeler) no longer even looks like himself. Compare these three photos of the “Benjamin Wheeler” alleged to have performed at the Super Bowl to three publicly-available photos of the *real* Benjamin Wheeler:



Here’s a birthday announcement from The Newtown Bee, published on September 7th, 2007, which corroborates Ben’s age at the time of his death:

**HAPPY BIRTHDAY**  
By LAURIE BORST  
Published: September 07, 2007 at 12:00 am

Print Email Tweet Like 1 Share



← →

HAPPY BIRTHDAY

- August 25, Malia [redacted] Age 6
- August 31, Mia [redacted] Age 3
- September 1, Natalie [redacted] Age 3
- September 4, Adam [redacted] Age 5
- September 5, Trent [redacted] Age 4
- September 7, Cesar [redacted] Age 3
- September 7, Lucia [redacted] Age 3
- September 7, Kylie [redacted] Age 1
- September 9, Gloria [redacted] Age 4
- September 9, Justin [redacted] Age 6
- September 12, Benjamin Wheeler, Age 1**

Now let's do some quick and easy math: if David Wheeler turned a year old on September 12th, 2007, that would make him six years old on December 14th, 2012.

Another pair of siblings alleged to have performed together at the Super Bowl are six year-old victim Caroline Previdi and her older brother, Walker:



Similar to the Mattioli and Wheeler siblings, Walker is also roughly three years older than his sister. Here are a couple of photos of them together, demonstrating an obvious difference in age and development:



Yet we're asked to believe that *somehow*, in February of 2013, at Super Bowl XLVII, the Previdi siblings are now magically the same age and size, with Caroline having aged *three whole years* while Walker barely looks a day older than he does in the above photos:



Shockingly, conspiracy theorists have thus far failed to explain these obvious disruptions to the space time continuum. And it's only one of many.

If Caroline Previdi was actually nine years old at the time of the Super Bowl, then any photos of her as a six year-old would have had to have been taken sometime between September 2009 and September 2010. But if that were the case, how did an obviously five year-old Caroline manage to find herself in a photo with a newspaper reporting on [an incident that didn't take place until December of 2011](#)?



If these conspiracy theorists are right – and let's never forget that they are not – then she would have been eight years old at the time of this photo. It's poppycock.

Of course this isn't the only evidence we have that Caroline Previdi was six years old at the time of her death.

During the summer of 2011, Newtown's C.H. Booth Library hosted weekly craft programs for children aged 4-9. As reported in the [August 5th, 2011 edition of the Newtown Bee](#), Caroline – five years-old at the time and only one month away from her final birthday – was in attendance for the second-to-last event of the year:



The photo's caption reads "Ellie Boni, left, and Caroline Previdi created Mardi Gras masks during the library's Crafts Around the World program on Monday, August 1." and the photo's metadata indeed shows that it was taken on August 1st, 2011.

Here is another photo of Caroline, posing with her friend and classmate, Catherine Hubbard, in the familiar lobby of Sandy Hook Elementary:



It may be slightly difficult to see, but the dry erase board in the back shows the date as Wednesday, June 20th, 2012. This was graduation day for the school's Kindergarten students, and we can see a diploma/certificate rolled up in Catherine's right hand. A very similar diploma/certificate can be seen in this photo of Charlotte and Joel Bacon, taken the very same day:



Note the date, location, and caption of the above photo.

Of course Charlotte Bacon is another girl alleged to have performed at the Super Bowl as a fourth grader, yet we have photographic proof of all three girls graduating from Kindergarten at Sandy Hook Elementary School in June of 2012. Of course the average age of Kindergartners in America is five-years-old.

Here's yet another photo of Caroline Previdi (back row, second from the left), and it's her Kindergarten class photo, taken during the 2011-2012 school year:



Along with a number of other victims alleged to have performed at the Super Bowl as nine year olds in February of 2013, we can see Noah Pozner seated on the right. Noah is wearing a red "Ready 4 Games" shirt by Nintendo, which was trademarked and sold in 2011:



That means that this class photo, which features what is unmistakably a group of five year-old Kindergarten students, could not have been taken at any point prior to 2011. Yet again, this preposterous theory cannot work unless these children were 7-8 years old at the time that this photo was taken.

Finally, just in case the above wasn't enough (and if that's the case, I doubt one more photo will sway you because you're likely just nuts), here's another birthday announcement from the Newtown Bee, this one published one week after Ben Wheeler's, on September 14th, 2007:

Archive

## HAPPY BIRTHDAY

By LAURIE BORST

Published: September 14, 2007 at 12:00 am

[Print](#) [Email](#) [Tweet](#) [Like 0](#) [Share](#) [Share](#)



HAPPY BIRTHDAY

September 7, Caroline Previdi, Age 1

While she is not alleged to have performed at the Super Bowl (and it is never quite explained why this luxury was only extended to some of the children), the above class photo also features a five year-old Catherine Hubbard. For further proof that Catherine was in fact six years old at the time of her death, we turn to The Newtown Bee's "Bee Lines", a recurring, weekly feature in which reporters ask Newtown residents, including schoolchildren, some fairly mundane questions. "Bee Lines" (which we'll see again shortly) caught up with Catherine and her mother in April of 2012, and asked them what they think makes people turn out to vote:



The photo's metadata confirms the photo was taken on April 24th, 2012.

Taken just a couple of weeks later, this photo shows Catherine and her mother at a Sandy Hook school function. The date on the whiteboard behind them indicates it is May 9th, 2012:



Catherine would also celebrate her final birthday less than one month later.

Some of the more unhinged Sandy Hook conspiracy theorists – such as Tony Mead, owner of Absolute Best Moving in Florida – have focused much of their attention on one member of the fourth grade choir in particular, harassing the poor pre-teen girl and her family. They insist that she is actually murdered first-grader Avielle Richman, now alleged to be living under a new name. Again, this is in spite of a three year age difference as well as a great many physical differences. But they march on unabated, steadfastly maintaining their position that all photos of Avielle are actually three years older than advertised. This is of course total rubbish, and can be proven as such with the following photo, showing a five year-old Avielle with her parents around Christmas of 2011:



That is plainly *not* a nine year-old girl, but how do we know that this photo was taken in 2011? Simple: The [Williams-Sonoma “The Cookbook For Kids”](#) shown on the floor, which we can reasonably assume was given to Avielle as a Christmas gift, was not released until February of 2011:

**Goodreads helps you keep track of books you want to read.**

Start by marking “The Cookbook for Kids (Williams-Sonoma): Great Recipes for Kids Who Love to Cook” as Want to Read:

[Want to Read](#)



**The Cookbook for Kids (Williams-Sonoma):  
Great Recipes for Kids Who Love to Cook**

by Lisa Atwood (Text)

★★★★★ 4.24 · Rating Details · 25 Ratings · 2 Reviews

Easy and compelling recipes for kids and parents to enjoy as they spend time together.

Packed with more than 60 yummy recipes for easy-to-make treats, from crepes and cookies to fish tacos and nachos, Williams-Sonoma *Cooking for Kids* makes cooking loads of fun! This book features gorgeous photography and colorful illustrations in a fun, uncomplicated book that kids and parents will love.

Hardcover, 128 pages  
Published February 1st 2011 by Weldon Owen

[More Details...](#)

[Recommend It](#) | [Stats](#) | [Recent Status Updates](#)

**GENRES**

Food and Drink > Cookbooks 5 users

[See top shelves...](#)

**BOOKS BY LISA ATWOOD**



[More...](#)

**SHARE THIS BOOK**

That makes it an extremely unlikely gift for Christmas of 2010 (unless they were celebrating six weeks late), and sadly, young Avielle did not live to see Christmas of 2012. That means that this picture could only be from Christmas of 2011, or less than a year before the shooting.

So not only is the girl from the choir too old to be Avielle, but there are also numerous, obvious physical differences between the two.

First, instead of comparing a photo of a five or six year-old Avielle to those of a girl that's at least three years older and asking you to imagine how a child *may* age, how about we just compare photos of the two girls at approximately the same age?

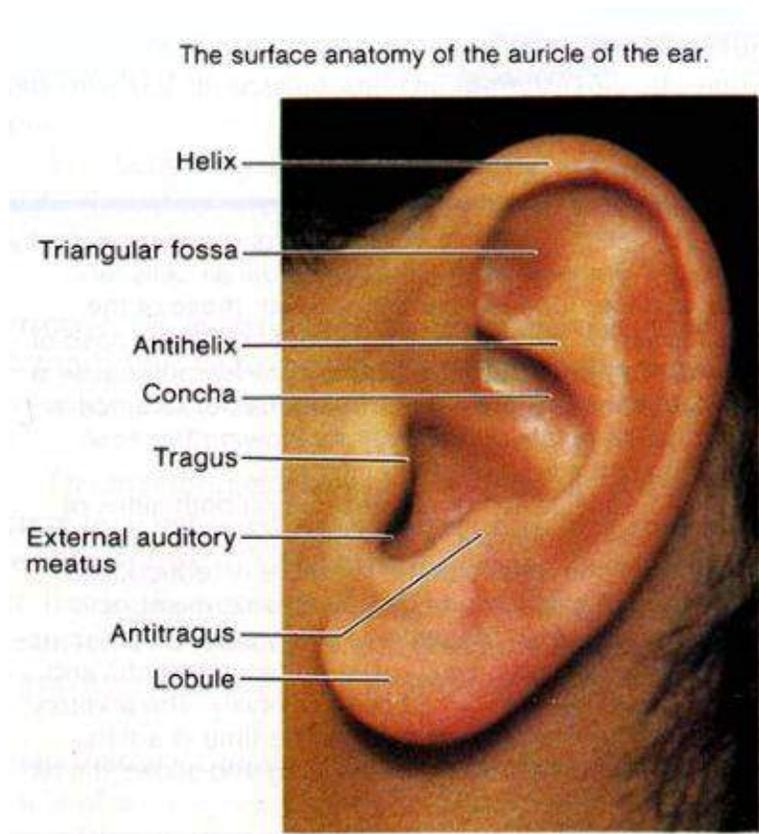


Obviously that's Avielle on the left and the girl from the Super Bowl choir on the right. It's crystal clear that these are not the same children, but let's break it down further.

Like fingerprints, human ears are unique. They are still used as a means of forensic identification to this day, particularly in Europe. And while two people may have very similar features (not even identical twins look 100% alike), if the ears do not match, then they cannot possibly be the same people; you do not have to waste your time by looking any further. And if you know what you're looking at, then there can be no question that Avielle's ears (left) are markedly different from those of the girl in the choir (right, and whose name you will not see here as I have no intention of enabling further harassment):



This is not a 100% perfect view, but it is absolutely good enough for a solid comparison. Now, for reference, let's take a look at the anatomy of the outer ear:



As we can see, the ear on the left – which belongs to Avielle Richman – is much less prominent (closer to the head) than the one on the right. The ear on the right also has a much rounder antihelix, and the shape as well as size of the earlobe – or lobule – is very different.

Those are the most obvious, most striking differences, though I'm sure that you can more. These are unmistakably different ears and therefore they belong to different children. No reasonable argument can be made to the contrary.

While the demonstration above is more than enough to dismiss this one outright, we can also compare the eyes of these two girls and (again) see that there are again a number of major differences:



Avielle's (top) eyes are almond-shaped, whereas the eyes on the bottom are downturned. The difference here is not subtle. There's also a much more prominent crease in the lid of the eyes on the bottom. Lastly, the face on the bottom also has wider-set eyes, different brows, and freckles (which Avielle does not have). I'm sure those who stand by this claim will say that they were tattooed on later, because nothing is too outrageous for these types.

And while I'm confident in my analysis and ultimately my conclusion, I wanted an expert opinion, so I reached out to Joelle Steele, anthropometrist/biometricist, and author of "Face To Face: Analysis and Comparison of Facial Features to Authenticate Identities of People in Photographs". In addition to literally writing the book on the subject of identifying people through photographs, Joelle offers a paid facial analysis service through her website, which is something I thought I could take advantage of.

When I initially contacted Joelle, I introduced myself as a blogger who spent a lot of time researching the Sandy Hook Elementary School massacre. I wasn't sure if she was aware that the shooting was the subject of a number of conspiracy theories (most people aren't), so I explained the situation, and the Super Bowl angle in particular. And while I felt it was important that I tell Joelle where I stood on the subject, I also told her that I wanted her honest, unbiased opinion, and that I was more than happy to pay her up front for it. Joelle wrote back and said that she was willing to do the work, but would need at least three high-quality photographs of each subject so that she can enlarge them for analysis, as is her standard procedure. In return, I sent over six of the absolute best, publicly-available photographs that I could find – three of each girl – for her approval.

Shortly thereafter, Joelle wrote back. This is her reply, in its entirety:

From: Face Comparisons  
Subject: RE: Hi, Joelle. Some questions...

This is a real no-brainer. I don't even have to measure anything to tell you these are not the same girl. I can see at a glance how far off they are in terms of appearance. And age has nothing to do with this comparison at all. The face lengthens and teeth can change with age, but those are irrelevant in this comparison. Here's what I immediately see:

Ears don't match in shape, pattern, and placement on head.  
Jaws don't match, most evident in smiling views.  
Chins don't match and don't look alike either.  
Eyes don't match in orbits and lids.  
Pupil distance proportions don't match.  
Forehead proportions don't match.  
Nose length and width proportions don't match.  
Brow ridges don't match.

With the exception of the ears, these are all based on the bones, the infrastructure of the face. If they don't match, it's not the same person. Period. And I would rule out a match based on ears alone, but the overwhelming number of non-matches back that up.

Hopefully by now you get the idea. If not, there's plenty more on my site. In fact, the above only represents about half of the research I've done into this specific claim – that being the Super Bowl choir claim. The second half includes many more age comparisons, etc., and includes a large number of high-quality photographs, so it doesn't make much sense to reprint it all here. If you'd like to see it, it's freely available on my website at the following URL:

<https://www.crisisactorsguild.com/2018/08/27/did-any-of-the-children-killed-at-sandy-hook-appear-at-super-bowl-xlvi/>

*“The children in the Newtown choir, whoever they are, seem quite happy to be singing at the Super Bowl, smiling and running across the field after the event—giving no sign of the trauma they had suffered less than two months prior.”* pg. 84

“We have no idea who these kids are, but they shouldn't be happy to be singing at the Super Bowl” is what Lee is saying here. This sort of subjective nonsense sadly makes up a large percentage of their argument.

*“The “shooter” Adam Lanza had no apparent motive, as even the 2013 final report acknowledged”* pg. 84

This is not true. The word “motive” is used only twice in the State's Attorney's report, and never to “acknowledge” that Adam Lanza lacked one. [Feel free to check for yourself.](#)

What the report *does* say is that there is “no clear indication” as to why Adam did what he did, and that distinction is important. From page seven:

The obvious question that remains is: “Why did the shooter murder twenty-seven people, including twenty children?” Unfortunately, that question may never be answered conclusively, despite the collection of extensive background information on the shooter through a multitude of interviews and other sources. The evidence clearly shows that the shooter planned his actions, including the taking of his own life, but there is no clear indication why he did so, or why he targeted Sandy Hook Elementary School.

It should go without saying that this is only one paragraph of a *forty-eight* page report. And as always, context is key.

As for an actual motive, is deeply disturbed, obsessed with school shootings, and heavily armed not good enough? What sort of “traditional” motive could even exist for the murder of 20 six-year-olds?

The scary truth is that some murderers simply have no discernable motive, at least not in the traditional sense. Brenda Ann Spencer infamously shot at an elementary school from her home across the street, killing two and injuring nine, because she didn’t like Mondays. Also consider Israel Keyes, Alfredo Galan, Joanna Dennehy, Sailson Jose das Gracas, Donato Bilancia, or the Dnepropetrovsk maniacs. And those are just some of the more high profile cases. The article [“Homicide without an apparent motive”](#), available on the Wiley Online Library (hidden behind a paywall), references “fifty-two defendants who allegedly killed without apparent motive”. Obviously it is not unheard of.

*“\$50 million in Connecticut state funds allocated for the destruction of Sandy Hook School and rebuilding of a new school on the premises.” pg. 85*

It was actually \$49,250,000, but who’s counting? Clearly not the authors of this book.

This was covered a bit earlier, back in Chapter Two. Demolishing an old school and building a new one is, unsurprisingly, expensive.

*“And the Support Fund/United Way posted its condolences on December 11, 2013, which was three days before the actual event.” pg. 85*

Your options here are believing that Google has inconsistent and occasionally inaccurate time stamping when dealing with active websites – something that has been acknowledged by an actual Google engineer (see below) – or a non-profit charity had advanced knowledge of a realistic “drill” in Newtown, CT, either believed it to be real or passed it off as such, and posted about it ahead of time, for some reason.



**Matt Cutts** 1 year ago LINKED COMMENT

Hi, I'm an engineer at Google and I checked on this. This is a technical glitch on our end. The date that Google first saw this page was 12/14/2012 at 6:58 p.m. We're looking into a fix, but it may take some weeks.

We can easily demonstrate the former by searching Google for information about a “sandy hook conspiracy theory” and limiting the results to anything from 2011. And as you can see in the screenshot below, a number of conspiracy sites pop up (including links referencing James Tracy’s firing from FAU as well as James Fetzer), all displaying dates from well before December 14th, 2012. Surely “Vivian Lee” does not believe that these sites had foreknowledge of the shooting (or James Tracy’s firing), does she?

https://www.google.com/search?q=sandy+hook+conspiracy+theory&biw=1600&bih=789&source=Int&tbs=cdr%3A1%2Ccd

Google

All Videos News Images Shopping More Search tools

Jan 1, 2010 – Dec 31, 2010 Sorted by relevance All results Clear

**conspiracy theories – News Stories About conspiracy theories - Page ...**  
[www.newser.com/tag/48612/1/conspiracy-theories.html](http://www.newser.com/tag/48612/1/conspiracy-theories.html) Newser  
 Jan 25, 2010 - (Newser) - The Sandy Hook conspiracy theorist who was fired from his professorship at Florida Atlantic University in January is suing the university. For years ...

**Top 10 Most Popular Conspiracy Theories - TheTopTens.com**  
[www.thetoptens.com/most-popular-conspiracy-theories/](http://www.thetoptens.com/most-popular-conspiracy-theories/)  
 May 5, 2010 - The most popular Conspiracy Theories that are talked about on the web. ... 7Vote  
 ESandy Hook Shooting Was Staged. Should be on the stupidest conspiracy ...

**Watch We Need to Talk About Sandy Hook Online Free Putlocker ...**  
[putlockerr.ac/tt4245810-watch-We-Need-to-Talk-About-Sandy-Hook-online-putlock...](http://putlockerr.ac/tt4245810-watch-We-Need-to-Talk-About-Sandy-Hook-online-putlock...)  
 Apr 24, 2010 - Synopsis:A documentary promoting the conspiracy theory alleging that the tragedy at Sandy Hook is a hoax designed to increase popular support for gun control ...

**Guide to Conspiracy Theories - Newsweek**  
[www.newsweek.com/guide-conspiracy-theories-75003](http://www.newsweek.com/guide-conspiracy-theories-75003)  
 Feb 11, 2010 - Like recurring nightmares, conspiracy theories aren't necessarily gone for good ...  
 Gunmen Kill 14 Near Los Angeles in Worst Mass Shooting Since Sandy Hook.

**What Kind of Conspiracy Theories Are Real? - YouTube**  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KQzXs53NMCA>  
 Mar 9, 2010 - Uploaded by The Young Turks  
 9/11 was an inside job, Sandy Hook was a hoax, the Boston bombing was fake, ...  
 .... The only conspiracy theory ...

**Encyclopedia of American Loons: #32: Christopher Bollyn**  
[americanloons.blogspot.com/2010/06/32-christopher-bollyn.html](http://americanloons.blogspot.com/2010/06/32-christopher-bollyn.html)  
 Jun 10, 2010 - Labels: 9/11 conspiracy, conspiracy theory, persecution complex, Satanism scare, ...  
 Don't forget that Sandy Hook was staged and everything else was too ...

Again, these anomalies are never actually discovered *before* an event, which would certainly be noteworthy.

*“The families have also raised additional funds through private organizations with their own websites—some of which were apparently advertised on the web in advance of the shooting.”* pg. 85

See above.

*“A 2014 Connecticut report on charitable donations lists organizations such as The Animal Center, Inc., Newtown Forest Association, Inc., Sandy Hook Arts Center for Kids, and Angels of Sandy Hook Bracelets, all raising funds for Sandy Hook Elementary.”* pg. 87

Charities raising money for a bunch of murdered children? Definitely fishy!

If the mere existence of charities is proof of a conspiracy, then I guess cancer doesn't exist and no one is starving in Africa.

*“The continuing media blitz has created an impression that the Sandy Hook hoax was all about gun control. Meanwhile, however, the gun industry has benefited immensely.”* pg. 87

This is true. Gun sales spiked dramatically after Sandy Hook. Just like they do after *every* mass shooting. Wait, maybe this whole thing was actually orchestrated by the firearms industry? That would make infinitely more sense, wouldn't it? Too much sense for conspiracy theorists, I suppose.

*“Beyond all these agendas, the Sandy Hook ‘massacre’ was an exercise in trauma-based mind control”* pg. 90

Trauma-based mind control. That's the actual claim. And that's how this chapter ends. Seriously!

## Chapter Six

*“Even Obama officials confirmed that it was a drill”*

Author: James Fetzer

Chapter Six is nothing more than a transcript of a thirty minute interview with a man by the name of Paul Preston that took place in May of 2014. That’s it. That’s how little effort was put into this book and indicative of how little Fetzer thinks of his readers. The interview isn’t even premium content; it’s available to literally anyone.

So who is Paul Preston? Much like Wolfgang Halbig, he’s continually referred to as a “school security expert”, yet I can’t find anything to support that.

While the conspiracy crowd love to tout Paul as some sort of “school safety expert”, they neglect to mention that he is first and foremost one of them. As in he’s a very dedicated, very active conspiracy theorist. In April of 2012 (eight months before Sandy Hook), he started an Internet radio show/website dedicated to conspiracy theories called “Agenda 21 Radio” where he covers everything from conspiracy theories surrounding [Agenda 21](#), to Obama’s birth certificate (it’s fake), to ISIS (they’re also fake), etc. He loves guns and hates Barack Obama, so it shouldn’t be much of a shock that he quickly and enthusiastically hopped on the Sandy Hook bandwagon.

In an attempt to learn a bit more about the guy, I found [a poorly worded and even more poorly formatted biography](#) on another conspiracy theory website called “Patriots Around The Lake”. I have to assume he’s a contributor there. Anyway, it makes the claim that he was either a school administrator or assistant principal at El Dorado High School in California when Janet Evans went to the Olympics in 1988. But [this article from the LA Times](#) quotes Paul extensively and refers to him as the school’s “director of activities”. [Here’s a poor OCR scan of a yearbook page from that year which would appear to confirm this](#), and he was still listed as “activities director” a year later, in 1989. This is after fifteen years of “teaching environmental and biological sciences”, according to his bio. So that’s strange. Also strange? His seemingly random hatred of surfing.

It sounds like Paul has been pitching “staged event” conspiracy theories since the 90’s, so long as a Democrat was in office:

“Paul’s research lead [sic] him and others to the conclusion that the Orange County Bankruptcy was a staged event known as a Cloward and Piven Strategy designed by the Clinton administration.”

So while this version of his biography states that Paul “has for years worked with law enforcement in implementing successful anti-drug and anti-gang awareness” and he “has been trained by law enforcement in drug, alcohol recognition and has utilized his training to identify several thousand adults and students who were under the influence”, the only mention of “safety” comes from the time he allegedly spent “as a county School Attendance and Review Board (SARB) Chairman and served on Governor Schwarzenegger’s ‘Cyber Safety’ committee representing the Association of California School Administrators through the Department of Consumer Affairs, which partnered with the California Coalition for Children’s Internet Safety to help parents and community leaders protect children from predators in the online world.” I guess that sounds kind of relevant, right? Sort of? But in [the committee’s own literature](#), it only lists him as a *moderator* for a “Role of Schools in the Online World” workshop. His name is nowhere to be found in the committee list. Even if it were (and again, it’s not), I’m not entirely sure how relevant something like that would be to the mass murder of elementary school children.

Also included in the search results for Paul is a Reddit comment that mentions Paul’s involvement in some Charter School scam, but the article the comment linked to had been taken down. His bio does make the claim that he founded “two charter schools and one private school”, but they’re not named. That struck me as pretty odd as he mentions the high school he worked at by name, but wouldn’t you be more proud of three schools that you started? Anyway, when I searched on “Paul

Preston charter school”, I found [this news report from 2011](#) about his “The California College, Career and Technical Education Center”. Copies of the article can be found on sites like “Charter School Scandals” and “White Chalk Crime”. [Here’s more, including a list of some of the charges that were brought up against Paul and his phony school by the state of California.](#) You likely get the idea at this point. I couldn’t find anything at all about a 2nd charter or private school.

I did email Paul directly to pointedly ask him what his credentials and certifications are, but he never replied. He does make the claim on page 103 that “we watched with a lot of intensity – especially under my own circumstances – and also by watching the videos and replays of the other active shooter situations, I became sort of a specialist in that”. I also emailed someone who worked with Paul at the “Yolo Continuation High School” and asked if they could verify any of his claims. He did write back, stating:

“I do remember that he talked about being on a local SARB before he came to West Sacramento. He talked about how he could identify the students who were using drugs.”

He’s like a superhero! He can tell who is on drugs! And if he can tell who is on drugs, he can undoubtedly sniff out a false flag, right?

Anyway, I think it’s safe to say that his credentials are pretty suspect and his motivation even more so.

Now onto the interview!

Paul kicks things off by claiming:

“I’ve been involved in many many situations at schools that have been, you know, emergency type situations and was involved even to some degree with the Columbine situation”.

Whoa! Wait a minute! Paul was involved with the Columbine uh, “situation”? That’s a big deal! But how did a school activities director from California get mixed up with the Columbine shooting? I’m on the edge of my seat here! Thankfully, he continues:

“We had an individual who was trying to blow up the school, our school, at the time. In a similar fashion to what was a predicted bomb threat that occurred at Columbine three days before the Columbine shooting, and that’s how we kind of got in touch with the Columbine people. They got in touch with us because it turned out to be a similar neo-Nazi group that was related to the Trenchcoat Mafia, of all people.”

Oh. So, not *actually* involved with the Columbine “situation” whatsoever. Okay! At least that goes a long way towards explaining his completely absurd claims about “The Trenchcoat Mafia”, [which was investigated by the Jefferson County Sheriff’s office](#) and found to be nothing more than “a loose, social affiliation of former and current Columbine High School students with no formal organizational structure, leadership or purpose such as that typically found in traditional juvenile street gangs”. And with “no evidence of affiliated Trench Coat Mafia groups nationwide”, one may wonder where school activities director Paul Preston may have gotten the idea that they were a “neo-Nazi group” with ties to California and designs on blowing up his school... for some reason. Well, would you believe “neo-Nazi websites”? He explained:

“And so our staff, myself, we all wanted to sit down and figure where this was all going to and we studied a lot of the Nazi websites and so on, and we figured out that yes, something big was going to happen.”

Right. Okay, Paul.

*“Now I have always told everybody when you’re seeing these things play out in real time, the best news reporting is what’s happening in real time – that day of, you know, the moments that are around the incident.”* pg. 103

Who told him this? Because it literally could not be more wrong.

The media has a long and ugly history of getting it wrong early on. This is no big secret. And while certainly a major contributor, the blame cannot be placed solely on the twenty-four hour news cycle. The media screwed it up long before cable news, going as far back as [the sinking of the Titanic](#). Or [the 1948 presidential election](#). Or [the assassination of JFK](#).

In an article titled [“Are breaking news mistakes even worth covering anymore?”](#), Politico has gone as far to say, “Getting it wrong seems to have become the industry standard.” And [here’s an article from the Tampa Bay Times](#) on errors in breaking news, framed by the Sandy Hook tragedy. So don’t do this. Don’t listen to Paul Preston. Please. Absolutely anyone who knows even the first thing about news reporting will tell you he’s flat-out wrong.

*“People weren’t rushing around. People weren’t panicking.”* pg. 103

First of all, a minor quibble, but you can absolutely panic without rushing around just as you can rush around without being panicked. They are not mutually exclusive. But if you watch the entirety of the Channel 12 helicopter footage Preston is referring to (which was filmed ~10:54AM), you can see a number of people do either (or both).

For the most part, by this point, there was no real reason for everyone to rush around; the school was clear and the children had all been evacuated and likely reunited with their parents. With the exception of Deborah Pisani (who was still on the triage tarp at the time), the few survivors had already been transported to Danbury hospital. The people who remained at the firehouse were waiting to hear news about the students and teachers who were still unaccounted for.

*“They ran that one guy off into the woods and then they arrested him. They took him away and there was no connectedness to that.”* pg. 103

Nobody was “run off into the woods” and no one was arrested, although people were *detained*. There is a marked difference. One would reasonably expect a “school security expert” to know that.

Anyway, despite having been sorted out years ago, conspiracy theorists still lean heavily on the mysterious “man in the woods”. Because it sounds super creepy, right? It’s the woods! So who was it? There were actually three people found “in the woods” that day, one of which were briefly detained:

- An unnamed off-duty tactical squad police officer from New York who was working in a nearby town and went to Sandy Hook after receiving an alert on his phone. He drove to the firehouse and went up to the school on foot. He was taken from the scene in handcuffs, questioned, and then released. He had no connection to the shooting.
- Two reporters who were held at gunpoint until their identities could be determined.

While Chris Manfredonia, the father of a Sandy Hook student, was briefly detained, he was not found “in the woods”, but on school grounds. According to his police interview (Book 5, document #00014498), he had arrived about ten minutes early for a scheduled activity. After parking his car, he noticed children running from the school and as he approached the front door, he heard gunshots and saw the glass fragments on the ground. Once he realized what was going on, he called 9-1-1 and “tried some of the doors and looked into the windows” in order to try and locate his

child's class. It was at this point that he was ordered to the ground and briefly handcuffed by responding officers.

Chris's story is corroborated by Newtown Patrol Police Sergeant David Kullgren's statement (Book 6, -1.pdf):

"I then heard Officer McGowan radio that he had an adult male attempting to gain access to the school on the back left side. Thinking this may be the shooter attempting escape we made a determination that I would break off from Officer Chapman and Officer Smith and assist Officer McGowan. I ran around the left of the school and observed Officer McGowan who had an adult white male with his hands up. The white male had short brown hair he appeared to be in his early forties wearing a navy blue or black tweed type jacket. He stated he was a parent trying to get his child. I had the male prone out and began handcuffing him when Captain Rios took over."

There's your "connectedness", Paul.

*"And I didn't see any students either and that really bothered me."* pg. 103

Because they had already been evacuated, reunited with their parents at the firehouse, and then sent home. Why would they stick around beyond that? Again, Preston is basing this off of helicopter footage taken somewhere around 10:30-11AM, which is at least an hour after the shooting had started.

*"Well, just within the first 10 or 15 minutes, it just all looked too staged to me, and I know about staging these things since I've staged a number of them."* pg. 104

Wait... is Paul Preston saying that he has staged a number of school shootings? Is he capable of providing proof of this? Or any of his other claims, for that matter? I'm not so sure that he can.

*"I know it's a high school, but you know, you saw the kids right away and you saw their plan of evacuation of the school unfolding"* pg. 104

You would not have seen an evacuation plan unfolding at nearly 11AM because the children had already been evacuated. According to some of the children who spoke to police, they *did* follow their evacuation plan by exiting the front door and forming a single-file line. Chris Manfredonia corroborated this in his police interview:

"He stated that he parked his car and when he exited his car, he saw a group of children running in a straight line down the sidewalk in front of the school."

*"Normally if you have the tarps out there...in every active shooter situation you have ever see, there's somebody on the tarp"* pg. 105

This was already covered in Chapter Five. Almost everyone was already dead and had been triaged *inside* of the school. Three injured persons – an adult and two children – were rushed directly to the hospital, where the two children were pronounced dead. Deborah Pisani was initially treated on an outdoor triage tarp and then transferred to the hospital for surgery:



Who else would have even been on one?

*"We—a side note to this is that I have a lot of sources in and around and in that area. I have a lot of sources in regards to as to what's going on with the president and the administration and so on, and every one of my sources said it was a false flag."* pg. 106

Right. Of course you do. Does your informant also go to another school, Paul?

So, in addition to all of Newtown, CT (pop. 27,560 or so), the entirety of the Obama administration is complicit in this thing as well? And members of Obama's administration have no problem telling Paul Preston, host of a conspiracy theorist podcast as well as sham charter school administrator, all about it? And he's safe in relaying this information just as long as he doesn't name names? Give me a break.

*"I was already being told about these charity sites that had been developed. By the way, they were put up the day before the shooting."* pg. 107

Except that they weren't. This was also already covered in Chapter Five. Furthermore, is Paul claiming that he knew about these sites before they went live? If so, why didn't he say anything about it then?

*"And of course the funerals to me...you go and look at the whole funeral process. It looked like they were all staged, from the Robbie Parker one in Utah, or the Sarah Parker one with the Parker family."* pg. 107

Okay, what is this even based on? How do they look staged? And who is Sarah Parker? Does he mean Sarah Jessica Parker, the actress? Pretty sure she wasn't involved. Emilie Parker, on the

other hand, is one of the victims. Why is it that so many of these conspiracy theorists – these self-styled researchers and experts – can't even get the basic facts surrounding the case right?

*“And then I started getting information from people that actually had attended that funeral who lived in Utah and said that was something very funny about it.” pg. 107*

Wow, Paul Preston sure has a lot of very convenient, very well connected sources! All unnamed, of course.

If this were true – and make no mistake that it absolutely is not – what did these mystery informants say was so “very funny” about the Parker funeral in Ogden? Why not elaborate in the slightest? Probably because this is clearly a lie.

*“And so, it's a good question. It really is a fair question to ask whether or not they were real families.” pg. 108*

No, it's definitely not. It's a stupid, insane question, quite frankly. If you think they're “fake” or that they're actors or whatever, then produce some real proof.

*“When you see a couple, if they seem really like an odd couple, then that kind of strikes you as weird. And I saw that. I saw a very odd coupled-ness with lots of these Sandy Hook families. It seemed to me, why would this person marry this person and live with them? They're so totally different.” pg. 108*

What in the world? *Odd coupled-ness?* What is this even based on? And how could someone come to such a conclusion after watching a television interview about their murdered child? This is absolute lunacy.

*“And I've see [sic] a lot of the pictures and so on, and some of the pictures don't match up, especially the one of the Parkers in the White House. And it looks like to me that's Sarah Parker sitting there that's, you know, supposed to be a victim.” pg. 108*

Again, Paul can't even get the basic facts right. They put this in a book! And people bought it! Again, he means Emilie and that's Emilie's younger sister, Madeline, posing with Barack Obama. You'd have to be a madman to think that they're the same person. You'd also have to be a dunce not to realize that those pictures weren't taken in the White House:



How many music staff whiteboards and timpanis are in the White House, Paul? Why would the White House contain boxes from a moving company located in Danbury, Connecticut? [Obama famously visited the area in the days following the shooting](#); why would the Parkers then travel to DC for a photo op? Use your head.

The photo of Madeline and Obama was discussed in greater detail in Chapter Five.

*“What do you think of this privacy issue that has been bandied about by the authorities, that all the privacy needs to be respected, and you can’t reveal this or that...? P – That to me just adds more fuel to the fire because that’s not what you do in the normal situation of an incident command system.”* pg. 110

It’s not “normal” to ask for privacy in the wake of a tragedy? Has Paul never read a death announcement for a celebrity or some other public figure? Nearly every last one of them asks for privacy. Google a few, if you don’t believe me. Unless we’re expected to believe that they’re all suspicious.

*“Well there’s many things about him. I just ...I ...first of all, I didn’t understand why all of a sudden there’s 26 bodies and then there’s no coroner or doctor who’s looked at the bodies and they’re declared dead.”* pg. 110

Prior to WDMC and OCME processing the bodies, EMS personnel made a presumption of death (as they are legally permitted to do) and placed black triage tags on their bodies to denote their deceased status (CFS 1200704597, 00118939.pdf). Michael Cassavechia, the Director of Emergency Services for Danbury Hospital, stated that “four separate patient assessments were made to guarantee no one was resuscitatable” (Book 6, 00002113.pdf). This is defined in the SMART triage system that James Fetzer (falsely) claims was not followed and it is Connecticut state law.

*“And then all of a sudden the coroner comes out and everybody says that there was an automatic gun or a handgun that was used, and the coroner, on his own, comes out and says ‘oh no, that was an AR15 that was used.’”* pg. 110

This is a weird (and incorrect: he never stated that it was an AR15) summary of Wayne Carver’s conversation with the press, and I’m a little confused as to what the implication is. Members of the press were confused (as has been established) and Wayne Carver – being the medical examiner – had more information than them. What’s the problem?

Here’s a transcript of the relevant interaction from that press conference:

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: Doctor, on that examination, could you tell which caliber of the handgun compared to the rifle of these shooting victims were?

CARVER: It’s a good thing it’s not a prosecution because then I couldn’t answer you that. But, all of the wounds I know of at this point were caused by the long weapon.

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: So the rifle was the primary weapon.

CARVER: Yes.

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: What caliber were the –

CARVER: The question was what caliber were these bullets. I know, I probably know more about firearms than most pathologists but if I say it in court they yell at me and don’t make me answer. So I’ll let the police deal with that for you.

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: Doctor, can you tell about the nature of the wounds? Were they at very close range? Were the children shot from across the room?

CARVER: I only did seven of the autopsies. The victims I had ranged from 3 to 11 wounds apiece. I only saw two of them with close range shooting. But, you know, that's a sample. I really don't have detailed information on the rest of the injuries.

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: But you said it was the long rifle that was used?

CARVER: Yes.

UNIDENTIFIED MALE REPORTER: I thought the long rifle was discovered in the car. That's not correct?

UNIDENTIFIED MALE: That's not correct, sir.

Nothing said by Wayne Carver in these exchanges was incorrect or inaccurate.

*"A classic example of the blanks comes up when you talk about where are the kids that are evacuating the school. There were helicopters that were circling overhead. They certainly would have been able to show, you know, hundreds of kids exiting the school." pg. 111*

They had already been evacuated! This video is from ~10:45AM!

*"But you did see a picture out in a parking lot, which by the way if you take a long look at this picture of all these kids being led out, about 15 or 20 kids being led out by teachers and adults from this parking lot, if you take a look at the parking lot from the aerial views, you can see that there are different cars in the parking lot in that area." pg. 111*

Total bunkum, which I thoroughly debunked back in Chapter Four.

*"Gene Rosen was the man who was very close to the school and he took the kids in and offered them juice and cookies" pg. 112*

Oh no, juice and cookies?? To distraught children??

Again, the Gene Rosen story has already been covered in Chapter Five. And I'll cover it again... right now:

*"I can comment on this because this points to this proves my point that these kids ...did they get off a bus? Where did they go? OK, I think that one of the stories was that the kids got off the bus and they made their way to his house, and there was all this panic or whatever was going on. OK, there's something really wrong with that picture to begin with." pg. 112*

Absolutely none of this happened. This is 100% incorrect. The bus driver – who was driving her own personal vehicle at the time and not a bus – saw a small group of children who had escaped the school running along Riverside Road (which intersects with Dickinson at the firehouse). Once she realized something was wrong, she pulled over and attempted to help. Gene Rosen, who lives literally next to the firehouse, came out from his house to assist. That's the way both Gene Rosen as well as the bus driver (whose police interview can be read in Book 5, 00003250.pdf) tell the story and it is corroborated by an unnamed parent in Book 5, 00002296.pdf.

*“S: So what...would the protocol be that the children...the children, according to the story, left the school on their own. P: Well, that to me, that’s very suspicious in and of itself.”* pg. 112

What is so suspicious about children running from danger? These are five and six year-olds who just witnessed their classmates as well as their teacher being murdered. Paul Preston’s heard of fight or flight, correct? Maybe? One of the children even told police that once they left the classroom, they knew where to go and what to do due to their participation in past fire drills.

And if you’re designing and executing a fake shooting – a “false flag” – in order to pitch some sort of limp-dicked gun legislation, then why even leave survivors? Wouldn’t nine more murdered children help to strengthen that cause?

*“How did the kids get out and just run down the road, you know?”* pg. 112

Through the door. They ran out through the door.

From Book 5, 00177428.pdf:

She further stated that she only saw one bad guy. [REDACTED] stated that she and her friends ran out of the classroom past the bad guy who was in the doorway. She also stated that the bad guy didn’t see them. They all ran out of the school, down the driveway and onto the road where they were picked up by a parent.

From Book 5, 00180063.pdf:

[REDACTED] stated that he and some of his classmates began running toward the classroom door to get outside, and that everyone was screaming. His classmate [REDACTED] tripped by the door as they ran out. He did not see the man shoot any of the kids in the classroom, and the man never said a word. [REDACTED] saw two adults lying in the hallway outside the classroom as they all ran toward the front door of the school. He stated that this is the route they take for fire drills, and that is why they went that way. When they got outside they began to go toward the playground, but saw [REDACTED] friend’s mother and they told her what had happened.

From Book 5, 001988959.pdf:

[REDACTED] stated he ran out of his classroom, into the hall, and right past his principal (Dawn Hochsprung), who was on the floor in the hallway “dead”. He said he exited the school and “ran, and ran, and ran” until a woman driving by saw him, stopped, picked him up, and drove him to the police station.

*“You know, they had a couple of guys that were chased through the woods. What were they all about? And there were no answers about any of that, about where they came from and even my people couldn’t come up with an answer about that.”* pg. 113

First they chased “that one guy” *into* the woods. Now they’re chasing guys – plural – *through* the woods. Either way, this is not true in the slightest. The questions regarding the people found around the school have been answered years ago. Scroll up a bit and maybe write it down this time, so you can finally stop asking it.

*“And to me the people that were there--they weren’t dressed for December.”* pg. 114

Is Preston now doubting that the helicopter footage was taken on December 14th? Keep in mind, this is the same chapter in which he (falsely) argues that the most accurate information is the stuff you see early on. Yet here we are with helicopter footage from that morning and Preston is doubting its authenticity.

I've already discussed the temperature in an earlier chapter. To recap, it was probably ~38 F at the time the helicopter footage was taken and plenty of people appear to be dressed appropriately. Some people wore more clothes than others. Some people get colder than others. Some people were in a rush and may not have had the chance to dress as warmly as they would've liked.

*"If there's a signal to get them out of the building, and there's always a signal of some sort to get them out of the building safely, they go directly out. Period. End of subject."* pg. 114

So were they supposed to get their coats or not? "Vivian Lee" says yes in Chapter Five, and now Paul Preston says no. The answer, of course, is no, you're absolutely not supposed to get your coats. Someone is shooting up the school, for Christ's sake. Be chilly and alive.

*"And there were some people said that they were in closets for up to four hours."* pg. 114

School nurse Sally Cox and the school secretary are reported to have hid in a supply closet until roughly 1:15PM. She told 60 Minutes that she briefly emerged at around 11:15 and saw "what looked like maybe SWAT people" in the courtyard. This is supported by Book 2, 00250882.pdf, which documents the school's courtyard being cleared at around this time.

Fearing they may be additional shooters, Cox returned to the safety of the supply closet and stayed there until she heard police radio chatter. This lines up with statements given by the school secretary as well as police and other first responders. Both Major Fusaro (Book 8, 00230019.pdf) as well as TFCs Voket and Rief (Book 6, 00122995.pdf) gave statements saying that they did not encounter Cox and the secretary until after two searches of the school had been completed and "tactical operations" commenced at the Lazna home on Yogananda, which did not occur until around 12:18PM (00003262.pdf):

Captain Fusaro advised us that he had received word that people were found alive hiding at the school and that the West team was to report back to the school to research it. The East Team remained on site at the suspect residence and conducted the search efforts. Refer to TFC Riefs supplementary report.

West Team members responded directly back to the Sandy Hook Elementary School and met with Major Meraviglia in the lobby area inside the school, directly in front of the main office. Major Meraviglia stated that he had located two females, [redacted] inside the main office where the command post was located, and demanded that the school be researched.

*"And the idea of Kaitlyn Roig and some of these teachers bundling up all their kids into the bathroom and having a few sit on the toilet...I even heard the toilet roll holder, my God, that's pretty tough to do even for a six year old. But what do you think of that? That doesn't make sense to me."* pg. 115

Why doesn't that make sense? "Well, it doesn't make sense to me, therefore it must not have happened."

According to Roig...

"We all push into the bathroom and when there isn't a millimeter of space left, I begin lifting students and piling them inside. I place one student, then two, then three on top of the toilet and hoist up my littlest girl and sit her on the toilet paper dispenser."

But that girl – again, her “littlest” – only sat on the toilet paper dispenser “for a moment” or two while Kaitlyn shuffled the children around:

“Roig stated she put the littlest one on the toilet dispenser for a moment and held her there with one arm as she moved the kids around.”

Notice it’s continually referred to as a “dispenser” and not a “roll holder” in the final report. This may seem like a minor detail, but it’s important because obviously it’s much more difficult to imagine a small child sitting on the kind of toilet roll holder that you may have anchored into your drywall at home than it is the kind of large toilet paper dispenser traditionally found in schools and other public buildings. And while there are no photos or videos from inside of the class bathrooms, video footage from inside the school’s other bathrooms show that they are outfitted with the much larger dispensers:



Such dispensers are large enough and sturdy enough to easily temporarily hold a six-year-old girl.

As for the children placed on the toilet, they were only there temporarily as well:

“At one point, there were 5-6 kids standing on the toilet, all at once, so she could make room, and only one child remained there the whole time”

This information comes straight from Kaitlyn’s police interview (Book 5, 00091247.pdf).

*“If there is a shooter there to take the challenge. We used to do these things where we had these dummy books and we’d bring in an active shooter as the stage person and throw books at them, you know, because that really throws them off. You’re taught those kinds of little techniques to throw the active shooter off.”* pg. 115

These were five and six-year-old children, Paul. Even if they were somehow taught to do such a thing (and I’m not an alleged school safety expert, but that sounds absurd), what leads you to believe that they even had enough time to go grab a book from somewhere and throw it at their assailant? Their assailant, who I’ll remind you, was armed with an AR-15 and fired 154 rounds in somewhere around five minutes. What would that do? A forty pound child throwing a fifteen page book at them?

*(Regarding Adam Lazna) “And of course if you’re doing a fictionalized event like this, you want to have the most crazed individual that you can have looking at you through the picture there, and that’s exactly what you have. That’s my speculation”* pg. 116

Maybe he *looked* crazy – and bear with me here – because he *was* crazy. As evidenced by the fact that he murdered twenty small children. Or maybe, with the limited number of pictures available to them (Adam notably hated having his photo taken), the media chose to run with the craziest looking picture. Whichever one you pick, it's infinitely more credible than this pap.

*“And he has a history and what is the history? We’re not real clear on the history.”* pg. 116

[There's an entire 114 page report on his history.](#) Still, how much do you really believe you're entitled to know about a total stranger, regardless of the horrific acts they've committed?

*“You know, first of all, they found out that he’s got his brother’s driver’s license. Then there’s some confusion. And you know it one of these kind of scenarios that just didn’t quite fit. And as a school person that to me was one of the big pieces of evidence. Why does he have his brother’s license?”* pg. 116

Adam did not have Ryan's driver's license on him. The idea that he did is an early bit of misinformation and is not supported by any official documentation. Ryan's license was on his person when he was taken into police custody in Hoboken later that day, so how could he?

*“That’s a very very good point, Paul. Excellent. And we should add that the mug shot that they gave us of Adam Lanza was very painterly. It wasn’t even a photo,”* pg. 116

That's definitely a photo, and it is definitely not a mug shot. Adam did not have a criminal record and was never arrested as a result of his actions at Sandy Hook, because he was dead. So they're 0-2 here.

## Chapter Seven

### *“Fixing a Prop: Furnishing the Lanza Home”*

Authors: Allan Powell & Kelley Watt

For Chapter Seven, co-authors Allan Powell and Kelley Watt – two of the book’s less credentialed contributors – regurgitate the same shameful ruse used by Maria Hsia Chang (aka “Dr. Eowyn”) back in Chapter Two: presenting crime scene photos out of order and devoid of context. Sadly, and perhaps a bit unsurprisingly, this will not be the last time that we encounter this particular deception.

*“The photos in this chapter show various stages of preparation of the house as a prop for the story of Adam Lanza the shooter. There are different takes on the decor of Adam Lanza’s bedroom for instance: messy, “normal” and pristine.”* pg. 118

The bottom photo on this page is how investigators initially found Adam’s bedroom when they arrived at the Lanza home late in the evening of the 14th. It’s only page 188 of 472 in “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, which is presented in chronological order. According to “Sec 4 – Primary Digital Report.pdf”, this particular group of photos were taken between 9:30 PM on December 14th and 8:34AM on December 15th. The “messy” photo – the top photo – was taken after investigators had already torn the house apart, looking for additional evidence. It’s from Book 2, “00195358.pdf”: the secondary digital photography report. On the 2nd page of that report, it reads “The following photographs were taken on December 20, 2012 as part of processing the residence.” That’s six full days *after* the first set of photos were taken and it makes them the last available photos taken at the Lanza home on Yoganada Street.

Items on the bed can be seen in Adam’s closet in earlier photographs of the closet:



*“There are no evidence markers in either image and it is hard to imagine why any investigation of the dead shooter’s room would forward any evidence for clearing up any issues which could be in contention in a trial especially given that the shooter was dead.”* pg. 118

There are no evidence markers here because these photos represent Adam’s bedroom as it initially appeared to investigators, before it was searched for evidence (as shown in the bottom photo) and then again long after most of the evidence had been removed. The evidence markers would have appeared and disappeared between these two photos.

According to page 13 of “Sec 6 – Scene Sketch Report.pdf”, only three pieces of evidence were taken from Adam’s bedroom: an external USB drive, a hard drive platter, and a white plastic bag. All three items were located in his closet and can be seen with the appropriate evidence markers on page 356 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”.

*“Note the glider pad under the leg of the headboard in order to move the bed around for picture-perfect staging.” pg. 118*

No other heavy furniture in the home has glider pads underneath; only the beds in both bedrooms. Even then, Nancy’s bed does not have a glider pad under all four legs of her bed. You can see one missing from at least the top-right leg on page 457 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf” and even more clearly on pages sixteen and seventeen of “Sec 4 -Scene Search Day 3.pdf”.

But maybe the fact that Adam weighed 112 pounds and lived alone with his mother is a better explanation for why they would need these pads under anything.

*“There is no blanket or electric blanket on bed despite 28 degrees outside.” pg. 118*

And you do know that they weren’t sleeping outside, right? Inside the house, where they actually slept, was probably somewhere between 64 and 70 degrees inside. Actually, it was *definitely* somewhere between 64 and 70 degrees inside. How do I know this? Because crime scene investigators took a picture of the home’s thermostats, showing that the upstairs thermostat, where the bedrooms were located, was set to 64 (though the actual recorded temperature at the time was closer to 70). Meanwhile, the downstairs thermostat shows it to be about 68 or so on the first floor, as seen on page 152 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”:



This is corroborated by page 4 of “Sec 4 – Primary Digital Report.pdf”, which specifically mentions the temperature:

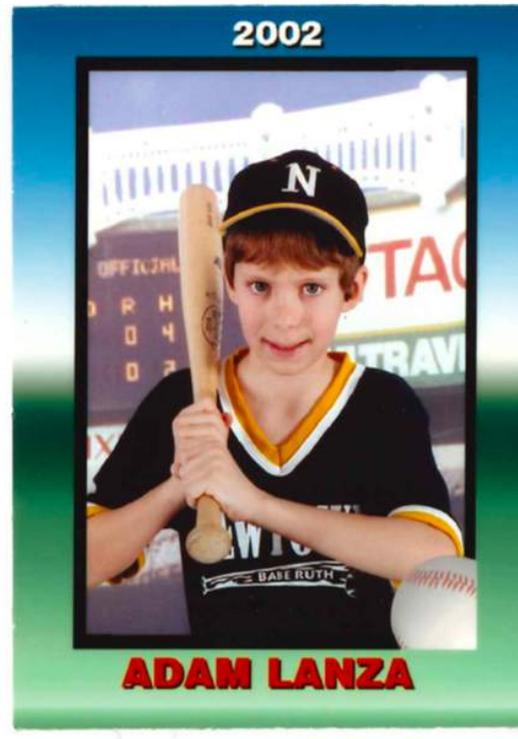
335-338 View of master bedroom hall with alarm panel and thermostat in view.  
Temperature set at 64 degrees, alarm panel displays the number “3”.

*“There is no bulletin board, sports memorabilia, ipads, ipods, headphones, stereo equipment, trashcan, trophies, pictures, magazines, caged pets (such as a snake or hamster[sic]) plants, shoes or shirts, video games or flat screen TV. These items are typical in the room of a 21-year old.” pg. 118*

This may come as a shock, but it turns out that Adam was not a typical twenty year-old (he was twenty, by the way – phenomenal research here, once again). So what if he didn’t own a bulletin board? What an oddly specific thing to demand of a twenty year-old American boy.

Anything that was of any real interest to Adam was located in the computer room (such as his headphones, which Allan Powell must have seen as he specifically points them out on the very next page) or basement, both of which contained numerous video games, computers, books and televisions. There's even a television here, in Adam's bedroom, but it's not a "flat-screen", so I guess it doesn't count to Powell.

As for sports, Adam played Little League Baseball in the third and fourth grades:



While a former teammate remembers him as "not a good player", Adam did enough to warrant a brief mention in the May 18th, 2001 edition of *The Newtown Bee*:

TAUNTON PRESS 11, BOB TENDLER REAL ESTATE 4: Brian Kuruc and Robbie Phillips powered the offense and helped lead Taunton Press to the win. Evan Barreto and **Adam Lanza** were stellar in the field while Trevor Todd and Michael Coates had fine pitching performances. For Tandler, George Zaruba pitched well and led the offensive attack. Matt Iassogna and John Metcalf held the defense together.

So while it's highly unlikely that he ever received a trophy for his efforts, it's even more unlikely that, as a twenty year-old obsessed more with school shootings than sports, they would ever be located anywhere other than a box in the basement.

In regards to clothing, according to everyone who knew him, Adam exclusively wore blue polos with tan cargo pants. There is evidence of this in photos of the shooter from 2010 that I was able to obtain via a Freedom of Information Act (or FOIA) request:



You can see a large number of them hanging in his closet on page 353 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf". His shoes – black shoes nearly identical to those found on his corpse – were stored in the garage, on the stairs leading into the house. You can see them on page 5 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 2.pdf":



Unsurprisingly, the author makes no mention of Nancy’s extensive shoe collection, as seen on pages 234 and 418 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”.

On page 119, the top photo is that one that was taken first. It is page 43 in “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”, and depicts how investigators would’ve found the room. The bottom photo is page 658 (of 667) of the same document. They were taken at different stages of the investigation, which is why things have been moved or confiscated.

The white cord running across the floor is an Ethernet cable. There’s nothing suspicious about it. Using the crime scene photos, you can trace this cable from Adam’s PC into the basement, where it was plugged into the home’s router. With their router located in the basement, the wireless signal (and speeds) available in the computer room wouldn’t have been sufficient for an avid online gamer like Adam, so he simply ran a very long cable. The computer was taken apart so that Adam could destroy his hard drive, which can be seen (sitting next to an empty box of Paltor “Blasts” earplugs, made specifically for the “range”, “hunting”, and “military”) in numerous crime scene photos, most notably on page 23 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”:



The two bowls and “white cloth” – otherwise known as an ordinary bath towel – are visible in both photos, so I’m not sure what its significance is. It’s entirely possible that the legs of the chair aren’t very dusty, but maybe someone actually cleaned them seeing as how there’s a vacuum just outside of this room, out on the landing. The chair is clearly very well-worn, as seen on page ten of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, and dust is visible on the sides of Adam’s PC case (page forty-three of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”) as well as on his console collection (page thirty of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”).

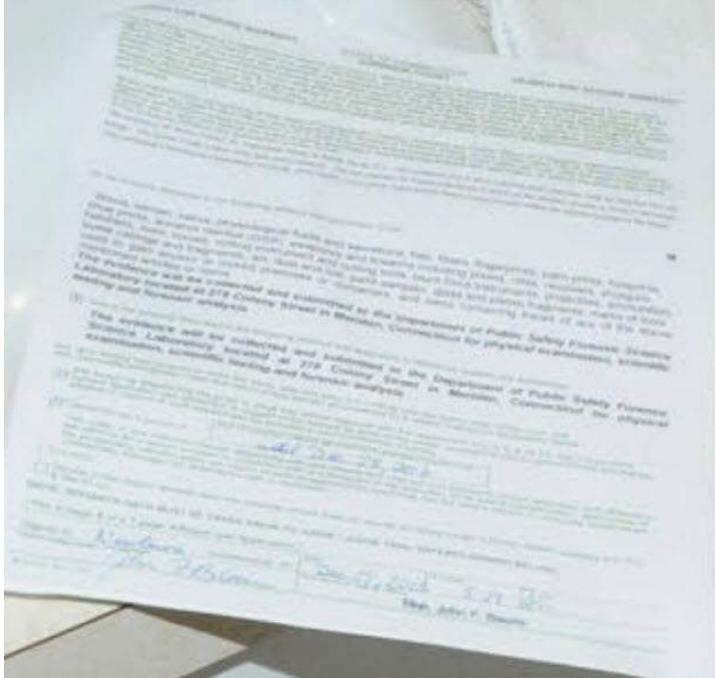
*“Sheet of paper--which is an evaluation form for those managing the arrangement, which will appear in many of these exhibits--on top of desk.” pgs. 119-120*

The claim that the papers you see in most of the later photographs (from page 446 on in “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, page 646 in “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”, and every page in “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 2.pdf”) are an “evaluation form for those managing the arrangement” is repeated over and over and over again with *zero* evidence. Probably because it’s not true. These papers are often front and center in these photographs, making the idea that their inclusion is a mistake totally ludicrous. How could someone be so sloppy as to leave these papers in such a prominent, visible location in nearly every later-stage photograph?

The best look we get at these papers is on page 468 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”:



This is simply the search and seizure warrant. Compare the paper to page 9 of “00194593.pdf” in Book 4, and you’ll see that it’s an exact match, right down to the signatures:



SEARCH AND SEIZURE WARRANT STATE OF CONNECTICUT SUPERIOR COURT SEARCH AND SEIZURE WARRANT

The foregoing Affidavit and Application for Search and Seizure Warrant having been presented to and been considered by the undersigned, a Judge of the Superior Court or a Judge of the Probate, and the foregoing Affidavit having been subscribed and sworn to by the affiant(s) before me at the time it was presented, the undersigned (a) is satisfied therefrom that grounds exist for said application; and (b) from the said Affidavit established grounds and probable cause for the undersigned to issue the Search and Seizure Warrant, such probable cause being the following: From said Affidavit, the undersigned finds that there is probable cause for the undersigned to believe that the property described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application is within or upon the premises, if any, named or described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, or the place or thing, if any, described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, under the conditions and circumstances set forth in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, and that, therefore, a Search and Seizure Warrant should issue in said property.

NOW THEREFORE, by Authority of the State of Connecticut, I hereby command any Police Officer of a regularly organized police department, any State Police Officer, any Inspector or the Chief of Criminal Justice, or any conservation officer, special conservation officer or patrol officer acting pursuant to C.G.S. § 26-2c to whom these presents shall come within ten days after the date of this warrant to enter into or upon and search the place or thing described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, or search the person described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application or the place or thing, if any, described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, under the conditions and circumstances set forth in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, and that, therefore, a Search and Seizure Warrant should issue in said property.

The residence of Henry Lucas, 36 Yogananda Street in Southington, CT. The residence is a 2 story colonial style structure, with an attached two car garage. The house is pale yellow with dark green shutters. The full address, 36 Yogananda Street is listed on the mailbox located in front of the house. Also including Connecticut registration 593XCR, 2009 BMW, color silver, registered to Henry Lucas located within the attached garage of the house.

for the property described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application, to wit:

Blood, semen, saliva, physiological fluids and secretions, hair, fibers, fingerprints, palm prints, footprints, shoe prints, gunshot residue (GSR), weaponry and firearms including pistols, rifles, revolvers, shotguns, hatchets, axes, knives, cutting instrument and cutting tools, blunt force instruments, projectiles, ammunition, bullet casings and fragments, dirt, dust and soil, paint samples, glass and plastic fragments, marks of tools used to gain access to locked premises or containers, and items containing traces of any of the above mentioned articles or items.

The evidence will be collected and submitted to the Department of Public Safety Forensic Science Laboratory located at 278 Colony Street in Meriden, Connecticut for physical examination, scientific testing and forensic analysis.

submit the property described in the foregoing Affidavit and Application to laboratory analysis and examination: The evidence will be collected and submitted to the Department of Public Safety Forensic Science Laboratory located at 278 Colony Street in Meriden, Connecticut for physical examination, scientific testing and forensic analysis.

and upon finding said property to seize the same, take and keep it in custody until the further order of the court, and with reasonable promptness make due return of the same, accompanied by a written inventory of all property seized.

The foregoing request that the judge or judge trial referee dispense with the requirement of C.G.S. § 54-23c that a copy of the search application and affidavit(s) in support of the warrant be given to the owner, occupant or person named therein and that the affidavit in support of such request also be included in such returnable in hereby:

GRANTED for a period of not to exceed THREE BEYOND DATE WARRANT IS EXECUTED

This order, or any admission thereof, dispensing with said requirement shall not constitute disclosure of such application and affidavit(s) to the attorney for a person arrested in connection with or subsequent to the execution of the search warrant unless, upon motion of the prosecuting authority within two weeks of such arraignment the court finds that the state's interest in conducting a manufacture substantially outweighs the defendant's right to disclosure.

DENIED.

Service of this Search Warrant upon the customer whose financial records are being sought is hereby waived, pursuant to C.G.S. § 36a-43 (a).

(NOTE: AFFIANT'S OATH MUST BE TAKEN PRIOR TO JUDGE / JUDGE TRIAL REFEREE SIGNING BELOW)

(This is page 6 of a 7 page Affidavit and Application.)

Signed at Newtown, Connecticut, on Dec 14, 2012 at 5:29 P.M.

Signed (Judge/Judge Trial Referee) John F. Blawie Trial name of Judicial Officer John F. Blawie

42-CR-43 Rev. 5-11

The presence of the search and seizure warrant in these photos is corroborated by pages 5 and 8 of “Sec 4 – Primary Digital Report.pdf” and “Sec 5 – Back-Up Digital Image Report.pdf”, respectively:

446-472	Post search images of residence with search warrant in view
646-665	Closing photos showing interior of residence with search warrant page.

What even is an “evaluation form for those managing the arrangement”? Not only has Allan Powell invented an entire occupation (professional crime scene stager), but now he’s making up paperwork and processes for this wholly imaginary job.

Powell and Watt share two more photos on page 120. The top photo is page 500 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”. It was taken on December 14th, 2012, sometime after 9:15PM as Adam’s custom-built PC had already been taken as evidence. The bottom photo was taken three days later and is page 105 of “Sec 4 – Scene Search Day 3.pdf” (it’s right there in the name!). By that point in the investigation, much of the house had been disturbed and a number of items confiscated, which is why the PC, hard drive, and ear plugs are all missing. Their inclusion as evidence is corroborated by Book 3, “00025726.pdf”.

At this point, I’m honestly beginning to wonder whether Allan Powell mistakenly believes that crime scenes must remain static and untouched forever. But if that were the case, then it would be physically impossible for investigators to actually discover and collect evidence. The truth is that after a scene is photographed (as seen in the early primary and backup scene photos) and sketched (as seen in CFS 1200705354, “Sec 6 – Scene Sketch Report.pdf”), investigators are free to be as intrusive as they need to be in order to get their job done. That’s why they take those initial photographs.

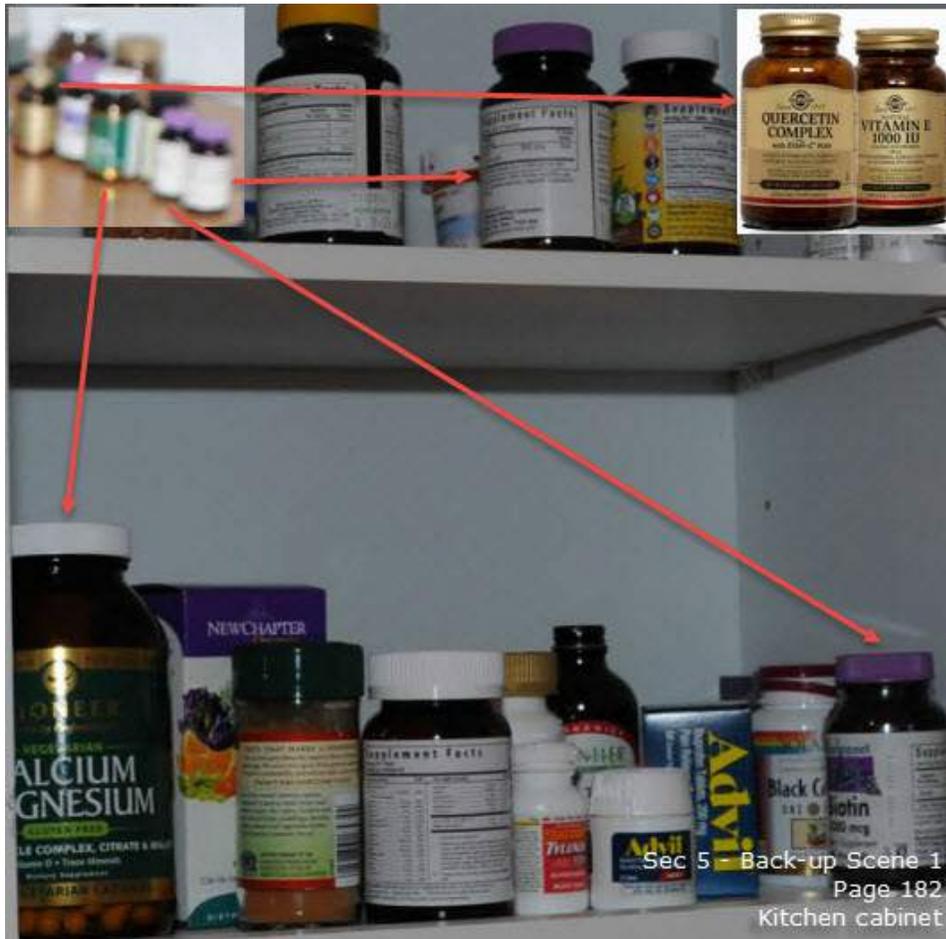
From page 102 of “[Practical Crime Scene Analysis and Reconstruction](#)” by Ross Gardner and Tom Bevel:

“The act of searching is *very intrusive*, taken only after the primary scene context is documented. The function of any search is to ensure that all evidence and details are noted.”

Emphasis mine.

*“Here’s an image with a good sized stash of pills on the desk. The pills have no evidence marker. The story is that Adam Lanza wouldn’t take his meds, so what is this stash about? How did the photo come about?” pg. 120*

Those are *not* “meds”; based on the packaging, they’re very clearly vitamins or other supplements:



What kind of prescription medication comes with a gold label or a purple top? Or in anything other than a prescription pill bottle?

It’s well-known that Adam was a vegan, as well as extremely underweight, so odds are he was supplementing his diet with vitamins. Even if he didn’t like the mind-altering aspect of medication, vitamins would not have presented any sort of problem for him. These bottles were likely located in a desk drawer and removed to be examined and documented. They would not need to be entered as evidence in this case, because they’re just vitamins. Similar bottles – including ones with similar gold and green labels (Pioneer brand) or purple tops – can be seen in a kitchen cabinet (page 182 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf” and seen above) and are partially documented in Book 1, 00263454.pdf.

*“The most inexplicable area in the house is what I shall call «the boiler room». There are at least four different images of this area which are completely contradictory to each other.” pg. 121*

This time it’s the bottom photo that was taken first. The top photo is page 174 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf” and represents what the boiler room area looked like shortly after

investigators arrived, before they sifted through all of those boxes in order to look for anything of any relevance. The bottom photo is page 413 of the same document, taken quite a bit further along in that day's scene processing. Remember that the crime scene photos are presented in chronological order while the photos in Fetzer's book are presented in whichever order best suits their narrative, and by this point, investigators had already shuffled things around a bit.

While it's not visible in the tiny, low-quality photograph available in Fetzer's book, the Hoover box, portable storage unit, and black mesh bag were all moved to the side in order to provide access to the "brown/black canvas pistol carrying case found within box" (evidence item #46 – tag #35 – in CFS 1200705354, "Sec 6 – Scene Sketch Report.pdf"). The painter's paper on the floor gets torn up a bit by foot traffic, but is still visible in the last of the Yogananda photos, which is Book 2, "00195358.pdf" (page 28, visible under the moving boxes).

*"The question then arises of what will explain the existence of different settings of the boiler room?"* pg. 122

Moving things.

*"Training for creating misleading evidence is the only answer I can think of."* pg. 122

Then you are an idiot. Why in the world would "they" need different configurations for what is essentially a room full of boxes? More importantly, why would they leave all of these allegedly incriminating photos in documents released to the public? Especially when a large number of these photos have already been redacted.

*"This image of the Savage shows what one would presume to be bloody matter on the carpet beside it at the muzzle and perhaps a few specks more."*

*Another image doesn't show the same matter on the carpet."* pg. 123

As is standard procedure, the gun was photographed and recorded in the precise location that it was found. That's the second image Powell refers to. It was then secured by removing the clip and checking to see whether it was loaded or not, and then returned to the floor in such a way that the residue (or "matter") as well as an empty shell casing (marked with evidence marker 26 on page 378 of "Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf") were now exposed. It was at that point that the first photo (page 375 of "Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf") was taken. Obviously residue would not drip or fall to the side of an object like that. But, as we'll see again shortly, gravity is a bit of a tricky subject for Allan Powell.

*"The shots did not penetrate the back of the skull. There's no cranial matter evident in any images around the bed except for what looks like some minimal and faint [sic] blood splash on the wall. Nancy didn't bleed much according to the images for having four shots to the head."* pg. 123

While blood is still plainly visible all over the nightstand, the wall, and the sheets, the goriest photos have of course been redacted. That's what all of those blacked out photos represent, Allan. Again, if you're confused as to why something is redacted, simply check the report's [redaction index](#). In this case, you'd see a lot of the following:

- 03 CGS § 1-210(b)(2) Personnel/medical/similar files, invasion of personal privacy
- 06 CGS §1-210(b)(27) Visual image depicting a homicide victim
- 12 US/CT Constitutions Right to privacy (US Const. Amend. 14) and/or Victim Rights (CT Const. Art. 1 Sec 8b)

*“The Savage 22lr (long rifle) is boxed and cable-tied in this image before being used as a prop along with a magazine and (oddly) two expended cartridges. It looks like a factory boxed item. That is how the stage-managers received the rifle from FEMA to use in the sham setting.” pg. 124*

Now this is total rubbish. These photos were taken from the firearms survey, which you can view for yourself in “Sec 15 – Firearm Survey – Savage.pdf”. According to the digital image report, they were taken at the Lanza residence on December 15th, 2012 at 1:23PM, a day after the shooting. What you’re seeing is standard procedure for weapons processing at a crime scene, with the rifle being placed in a cardboard evidence box, like the ones seen here:

## **EVIDENT** WEAPON BOXES W/ EVIDENCE FORM



Our crush-resistant Weapons Boxes are available in four sizes. Constructed from white corrugated cardboard, each size features locking tabs which help keep the lid securely closed. Provided in packages of 25 weapons boxes. All boxes have perforated bottoms which allow items to be secured with our 14" Releasable Nylon Ties. Oversize shipping charges may apply. Boxes on this page provided with an imprinted Evidence Form.

Sizes:  
 Knife Box - 13" x 3" x 2"  
 Gun Box - 13" x 8" x 2"  
 Rifle Box - 48" x 7" x 2"

Large Rifle Box - 51" x 9" x 3"



From an article on packaging firearms at crime scenes:

[“A sturdy box is used as the collection and packaging medium. Several slits are put into the bottom of the box. This allows flex-cuffs to be inserted through the slits in the box to create safety straps around the firearm to secure it in place during transport.”](#)

Which is exactly what’s been done here.

Adam’s Bushmaster was also surveyed and ultimately stored in the exact same manner, in a cardboard evidence box, as mentioned in document “00057444.pdf”:

On this same date, December 18th 2012 this Detective, along with Detective LaCluyze #0548, met with Detective Asman at Troop L. Detective Asman retrieved from the Troop L Evidence Room a cardboard evidence rifle box. Detective Asman told this Detective that the box contained the following item of evidence:

One cardboard box containing a Bushmaster model XM15-E2S, serial #L534858, with one round removed and a PMAG containing 14 (fourteen) live rounds.”

*“There’s pretend blood on the muzzle but it’s not very convincing.”* pgs. 124-125

What is this even based on? How is it not convincing? How was this determined based on photos alone? Allan chooses not to explain.

Here’s what dried blood looks like on the blade of a knife, taken from a different, unrelated crime scene. How does this look any different from the dried blood seen on the gun?



*“The four flattened slugs (plus a fragment) that were purportedly shot into Nancys>s [sic] cranium all sustain uniform damage”* pg. 125

These bullets very clearly do not have “uniform” damage, as claimed by Powell. Again, readers are only shown a very small, low-quality version of this photo (which is page 21 of “Sec 8 – Autopsy.pdf”) and told what they should be seeing. Here’s a higher-quality version of that same photo, so you can see for yourself:



It's also on this page that we're confronted with another common tactic of Fetzer and his merry band of bullshit artists: make the claim that a piece of evidence is missing, but when you're later confronted with the allegedly missing evidence, simply dismiss it as a cheap forgery without providing any proof whatsoever. Powell utilized this tactic when he made the following claim back on page 123:

*"Nancy didn't bleed much according to the images for having four shots to the head. The general rule with headshots is that the heart keeps pumping blood because of which wounds evince a large quantity of blood."* pg. 123

But now we're shown an image from page 665 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf" where you can clearly see a large amount of blood that had obviously pooled underneath Nancy Lanza's head. Powell shifts gears and makes the totally bizarre claim that this is not actually blood, but rather – and I'm not making this up – a "pomegranate-seed colored stain". It's never explained how the two differ visually, but we are told that "it is not the color of dried human blood".

The fact of the matter is that the look of dried blood can vary greatly depending on the amount of blood, the material containing the blood, the lighting of the photographs, etc. That said, the blood seen here is entirely consistent with similar scenes showing blood on white sheets. For instance, here's dried blood on a white pillowcase, found in a Bronx motel:



*"There is no corpse wearing polka-dot pyjamas"* pg. 125

There's a very good reason why there's no "corpse wearing polka-dot pyjamas" in this photo: it had already been removed from the room. According to page 7 of "Sec 5 – Back-Up Digital Image Report.pdf", the body was removed at some point between pages 567-568:

563	View of deceased victim in bed, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.
564-567	View of deceased victim in bed during removal of bed linens by EDMCS Detectives, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.
568	View of bed with BLS after deceased victim was removed by EDMCS Detectives, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.

This picture – again, picture 665 of 667 – was taken very late in scene processing. Why would they leave the corpse there for so long? It’s ridiculous.

*“The refrection [sic] of the top of the bed in the mirror in the left of the picture does not reflect any red stain anywhere on the bed. The angle of view shows the end of the curtain closest to the bedhead wall. The part of the bed reflected in the mirror is that closest to the mirror, which is the right side.”* pgs. 125-126

This is a baffling one. Powell seems to be suggesting that this is some sort of vampire blood, completely invisible in mirrors. Unfortunately for him, that’s not the case. What we’re actually looking at here is the bottom of the bed, not the top.

*“If one downloads the image and magnifies it, there is no blood or brain matter on what can be seen of the bed.*

*One should notice that the area of focus for this forensic officer is the floor, not the ‘corpse’ on the bed of which they would have been well aware of by this point. The focus is on the floor because another element of this hoax involves a forced entry scenario, which will be discussed later.”* pg. 126

First of all, we’re looking at a photo – page 240 from “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf” – that was taken from the second floor landing, looking into a dimly lit bedroom, of maybe the bottom 75%-80% of Nancy’s bed. As she was shot in the head, the blood is behind her, on the wall, on the nightstand, and underneath her (mostly underneath her), examples of which we’ve already seen. Those areas are of course out of view here.

As for why this photograph even exists: part of the investigator’s job is record the scene as they discovered it before they begin their disruptive search for evidence. That includes taking pictures of things such as doors, entryways, etc. The investigator tasked with taking these photos is undoubtedly well aware of Nancy’s corpse in the master bedroom as the tactical unit had already discovered it. Furthermore, numerous photos were taken of the body, as corroborated by the primary photo report (page 4 of “Sec 4 – Primary Digital Report.pdf”):

388-394	The body of Nancy Lanza with and without bedding
---------	--

As well as the back-up photo report (page 7 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Digital Image Report.pdf”):

559-560	View of deceased Victim with BLS on body, and bed linens, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.
561-562	View with scale of BLS on bed linens/pillow, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.
563	View of deceased victim in bed, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.
564-567	View of deceased victim in bed during removal of bed linens by EDMCS Detectives, in 2 <sup>nd</sup> floor north master bedroom.

*“The Central Vacuum hose and toilet cleaner in the foreground suggest that a Maid Service has already been called.”* pg. 127

Yes, a maid service has been called, yet there are no vacuum lines on any of the home’s carpet, and there are a number of dirty dishes in the kitchen sink (as seen on 111 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”).

Or – hear me out – Nancy Lanza owned a vacuum (all of which is visible on the landing, not just the hose) and toilet cleaner, kinda like everyone else on the planet. And toilet cleaner next to the bathroom? Who has ever heard of such a thing? Obviously something devious is afoot!

We've already covered why there is no blood visible in these distant shots, but why are there no "polka-dot body in pyjamas is in sight"? Probably because people traditionally sleep under their blankets. Didn't Allan *just* ask how the Lanzas stayed warm?

Again, this is all corroborated by the primary photo report Powell clearly chose not to read, which states that Nancy's body was photographed "with and without bedding" (see above).

*"From the lie of the coverlet, the fake corpse appears to have no feet."* pg. 127

Except that there are definitely feet there at the end of the bed, visibly elevating the "coverlet":



They're much more noticeable here, in this still taking from the crime scene video walkthrough:



Why would they use a “fake corpse” that didn’t have feet? Does such a thing even exist?

*“If the scarlet coloured material is intended to simulate blood, it has defied the law of gravity as a liquid and has failed to flow down on to the bedsheet.” pg. 127*

I’m admittedly a little confused here, but I suppose the implication is that authorities hastily applied the fake blood very shortly before these photos were taken, not allowing enough time for it to “properly” run down the bed sheet... right? But if someone is lying in the middle of a relatively flat mattress, why would the blood pooling underneath them flow off the *sides* of the bed? I’m pretty sure that’s not how gravity works.

*“In setting up this room, as in all the other rooms, the participants were graded. The graders were dumb enough to leave their evaluation forms.” pg. 128*

As shown earlier, this is simply the search and seizure warrant that we’re seeing here. This is corroborated by the digital image reports. We’ve been over this! And while Allan Powell has repeatedly made the claim that it’s actually an “evaluation form”, this is the first time he’s spoken of the bizarre grading element. Even if such an absurdity existed anywhere outside of Allan Powell’s rather active imagination, why would authorities use something so high profile – a crime scene central to one of the most horrific crimes in American history – for a live training exercise? Only Allan Powell, who brings with him literally zero relevant experience, knows for sure!

As for the suggestion that these fictitious “graders” were dumb to leaving the forms in plain view, consider the fact that they would have had to have walked these forms into the center of each shot, placed them somewhere prominent, left them there while they photographed the scene, missed the forms while reviewing the photos – somewhere around *sixty-five* of them in total – and then posted the results online. They couldn’t even be bothered to edit them out, which is strange considering how technically inclined they are (remember all that green screen nonsense from Chapter Five?). The other possibility being that their inclusion is intentional, but of course that’s just completely insane.

*“This image was captured too casually because it shows the top of the bed reflected in the mirror on the left with no red colouring at all. No corpse, no head, but a cross section of the bed, which Exhibit 17 shows as having red staining. That staining is not evident here. Not even the faked material appear to be in place.” pg. 128*

The photo of the “dressing table” is from page 476 of “Sec 5- Back-up Scene 1.pdf”. The reason you can’t see a head or “red colouring” is because you’re only seeing a very small portion of the bed, right around where the blankets were folded over, just north (as in closer to the headboard) of the bed’s center. That area is clearly not flat, strongly suggesting a human form underneath. The stains shown in Powell’s “Exhibit 17” are only visible because Nancy’s body had been removed, and that was not done until somewhere around page 568. So it is still present for this photo.

*“The colour and configuration of the bedframe and of the chest appear different to other images of them.” pg. 128*

This is not even remotely true. No examples are given, but I’m assuming Powell is not taking the light from the flash into consideration. All of the wood in Nancy’s room remains consistently dark and the configuration of the furniture never changes. I guess the implication is that they’re swapping out entire beds in between photos for some reason, which is pretty stupid, even for an already spectacularly stupid chapter.

*“Ask yourself why a forensic photographer would take an image of a bed with the purported blood stain covered up?” pg. 128*

The allegedly bloodless photo of Nancy’s bed is page two of “Sec 4 -Scene Search Day 3.pdf”, and, as the name indicates, it was taken on the third day of processing, as investigators continued to scour the home for additional evidence. Nearly all of Nancy’s bedding had already been confiscated on the 15th, which was one day prior to this photo being taken. This is corroborated by “Sec 11 – Evidence Reports.pdf”:

30	12-15-12 0235hrs.	Yes	KDH	One tan bed sheet with BLS (blood like substance), top sheet from bed in master bedroom on second floor, 36 Yogananda St., Sandy Hook, CT.
36	12-15-12 0259hrs.	Yes	KDH/ JRP	One tan fitted sheet with BLS from beneath deceased on bed in master bedroom, second floor at 36 Yogananda St., Sandy Hook, CT.
37	12-15-12 0303hrs.	Yes	KDH/ JRP	One orange towel with green and white stripes with BLS from beneath deceased’s head on pillow on bed in master bedroom, second floor at 36 Yogananda St., Sandy Hook, CT.

The staining that remained is almost entirely concealed by the fitted sheet, which has been unsecured from the mattress and is bunched up on top of the bed. Despite this, you can still make out a couple of areas that line up perfectly with what has been seen previously:



*“The job of a forensic photographer is to document images as they are originally found” pg. 128*

This is kinda true! So good job, Allan! But that’s only part of their job, and documenting the scene as it was originally found had already been done... two days prior to this photograph being taken. Literally hundreds of photos of the home as it was initially found exist, many of which are featured in this book (albeit deceptively).

*“Notice the evaluation form in the dining area.” pg. 129*

This photo is page 452 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, which explains the presence of the search and seizure warrant. For what seems like the hundredth time at this point, it was intentionally included in nearly every photo after page 445:

446-472	Post search images of residence with search warrant in view
646-665	Closing photos showing interior of residence with search warrant page.

*“Three candle holders on the table; no chair pads on chairs; boxes in dining room. No plants, framed art or area rugs. Cheap dining room curtains and curtain rods for a house appraised for over \$500,000 owned by the ex-wife of an executive for finance at GE who was reported to have purchased the home new in the 1990’s.”* pg. 129

This is nothing more than someone’s highly subjective opinion regarding how someone else’s house *should* look. For instance, I guess it’s supposed to be suspicious that Nancy Lanza has an area rug in her “south living room” (ignored by Powell), but not in her dining room. Or that there are “no chair pads” in a room that was obviously more for show (and no, that is not synonymous with staged) than anything as Adam ate in his computer room, as evidenced by those two white bowls on his desk.

As for accusations that Nancy’s curtains and curtain rods were too “cheap”, there’s really no indication as to what this is based on. We have no idea what kind of curtains these, how much they cost, or even what constitutes “cheap” in this case. Maybe Nancy just had poor taste.

Even if it turned out that they were inexpensive (and again, Powell provides absolutely no evidence that they are), so what? Some people simply don’t care to spend a bunch of money on their curtains or curtain rods, myself included. Based on what’s in her closet, Nancy seemed more interested in spending her money on shoes.

That said, these are all very strange criticisms coming from [Allan Powell](#), a man who quite literally lived in a shed – illegally, I might add – at one point. He may still live in said shed, for all I know.

*“One of the photographers and stager managers catches himself in a reflection in the mirror.*

*We have several others, where their reflections were apparently not noticed by those filing the photos.”*  
pg. 129

Yes, that’s how reflective surfaces work, Allan. I’m sure investigators knew this as well, given the large number of crime scene photos in which we can see their reflection (I counted at least a dozen instances of this before I stopped paying attention):



Consistently dressed in white Tyvek coveralls, and wearing disposable gloves, it’s quite obvious that these are crime scene investigators. But acknowledging the fact that these are crime scene investigators means that we’re looking at a crime scene, doesn’t it? And that obviously doesn’t bode well for this book’s wackadoodle narrative. So instead we’re told that these people are “stager managers”, who just so happen to dress *exactly* like crime scene investigators for some reason, but are presented with precisely zero supporting evidence. Likely because that’s not a real thing.

We're even shown a second reflection (taken from page ninety-four of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf"), but this one also clearly shows a crime scene investigator wearing the expected white coveralls, white latex gloves, and what even appears to be a protective mask:

\* Mattresses are stacked on top of one another in the dining room. Candle holders are missing from table and moved to sideboard.

**Exhibit 25: Here's another from the bedroom**



*"Mattresses are stacked on top of one another in the dining room."* pg. 129

I initially thought that this may have been some sort of weird spell-checking/autocorrect anomaly or something, but then I realized that if you don't know what you're looking at – as these people clearly do not – then you may possibly mistake the side of the couch that divides the "south living room" and dining room, as seen on page six of "Sec 5 – Back-up scene 2.pdf", as a pile of mattresses:



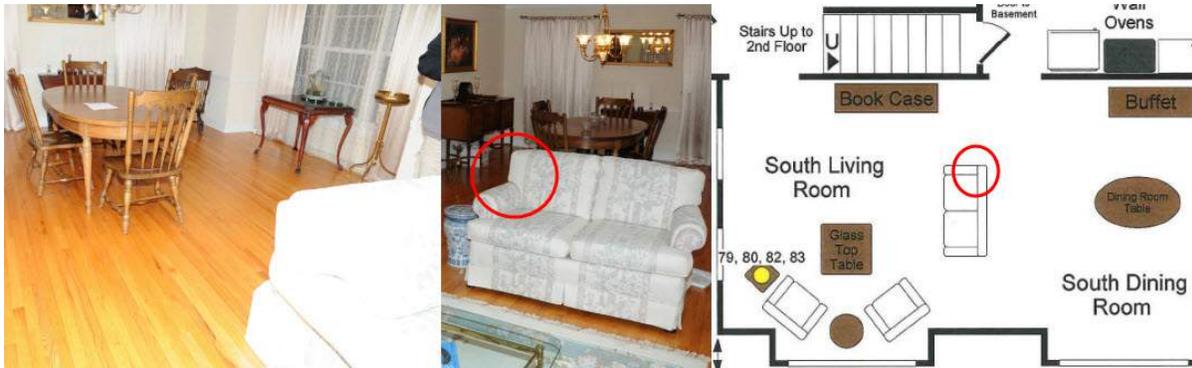
It's absolutely just a couch, washed out by the photographer's flash. You can see where the seat cushions meet the back pillows.

This would've been painfully obvious had Kelley Watt, who made this absurd claim, simply gone to the next page of the same file, which depicts the other half of this space:



The couch apparently mistaken for a “pile of mattresses” can be seen on the left.

This can be further corroborated by looking at Watt’s source, the couch in question (page fifty-three of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”), and then the layout of the house (“Sec 6 – Scene Sketch Report.pdf”):



*“Exhibit 26: Here’s one taken from above*

*This odd shot appears to be a different man than the one reflected in Exhibit 24.” pg. 130*

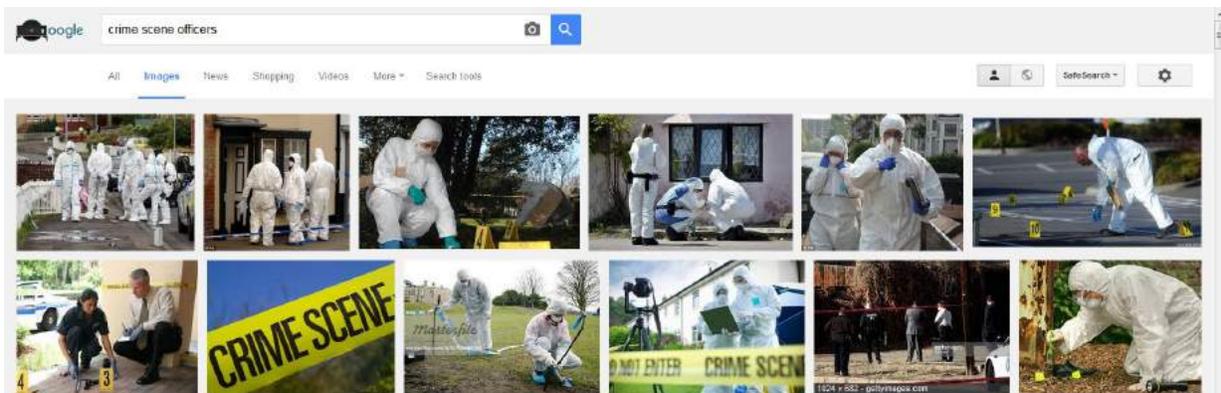
There’s nothing “odd” about this photo and it certainly was not taken “from above”. That’s an extremely weird conclusion to arrive at, and it leads me to believe that Allan Powell has never actually seen the original, which can be found on page 428 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”. As this was taken by the backup photographer, what we’re actually seeing is the primary scene photographer – who is clearly bending over, which is why we are able to see the top of his head as well as his legs – around the corner in Nancy’s room:

Sec 5 - Back-up Scene 1  
Page 428



*“None of them seem to be wearing protective gear, which suggests that they are not forensic experts but photographers recording the home as it was being furnished.” pg. 130*

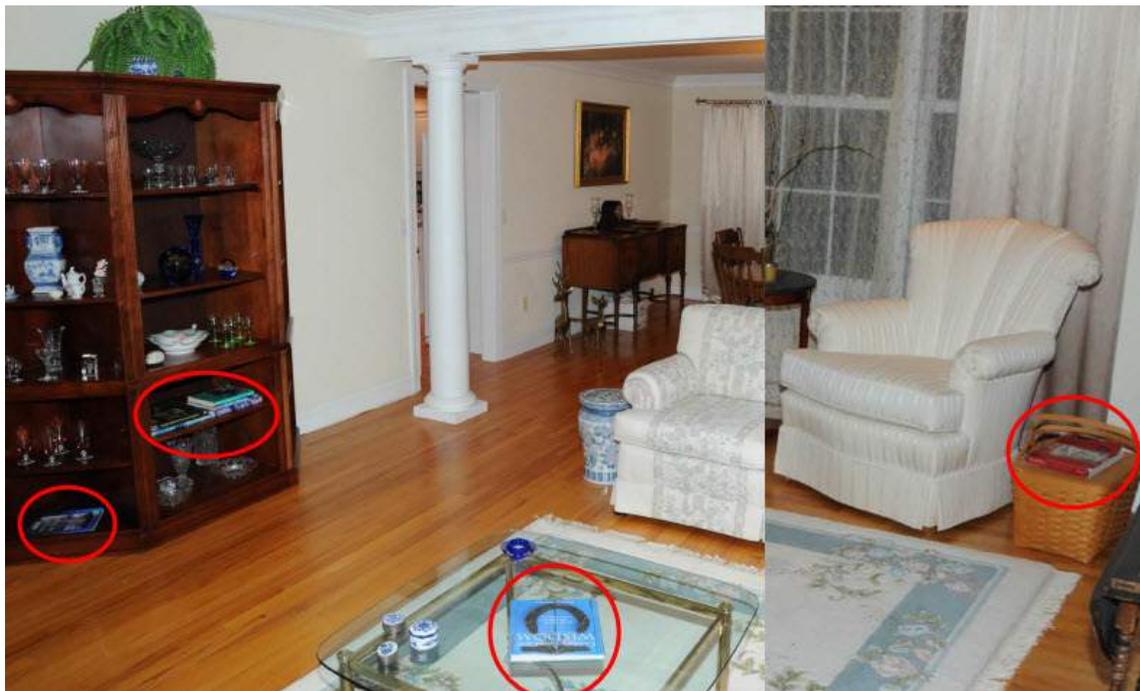
No protective gear?? How many photographers does Allan Powell know? Do they normally hang out wearing white Tyvek jumpsuits and disposable plastic gloves? This is very obviously your standard issue protective gear for forensic investigators:



*“Coffee table in the middle of the room rather than near the sofa or chairs. No coffee table books, candlesticks, candy bowl, magazines, magnifying glass, picture frames on tables. Again really bad, cheap curtains.” pg. 130*

This photo is from page 453 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”. Kelley Watt believes that this room is suspicious because there are no coffee table books, but there’s clearly one (“Country Ways and Wisdom”) underneath the search and seizure warrant. You can see it totally unobstructed on pages 52-54 of the very

same document. There are more books on the basket next to one of the chairs as well as the large bookshelf:



While there are no obvious candlesticks (God forbid), there are at least two candles in the room: one on the coffee table, in the blue holder, and another on the table in between the two chairs. There's also a plant on that same table as well as a fern on top of the book shelf, which Powell believes should really be in the dining room (which contains a terrarium, for the record) for whatever stupid reason.

And no magnifying glass? By that metric, no one lives in my house either.

*“Even the roller door for the garage (below) is forced or at least broken. One can understand police forcing a single door as a matter of urgency, but surely not all points of entry.”* pg. 130

Yes, all points of entry were breached by the tactical unit because that's how tactical teams operate:

#10. I UTILIZED BREACHING RAM ON FRONT DOOR, INNER GARAGE DOOR TO KITCHEN AREA, REAR DECK DOOR AND BILCO/INNER BASEMENT DOORS OF LANZA RESIDENCE. I WAS THEN PART OF TEAM THAT RETURNED TO SANDY HOOK SCHOOL AND SEARCHED THE SCHOOL.

So what does Allan Powell – who has precisely zero experience in law enforcement, according to his own biography – realistically expect in this situation? They ran the plates on the Civic at the school and it came back as being registered to Nancy Lanza of 36 Yogananda Street. Keep in mind that they had not yet positively identified Adam as the shooter at this point. This is in addition to the theory – at the time – that

there may be multiple assailants. So when officers responded to the Lanza home, they had absolutely no clue what to expect or what (or who) was waiting for them.

Because of this, and as discussed in the Connecticut Department of Safety report (Book 6, 00122995.pdf, page six), neighboring homes were evacuated, a perimeter was established, snipers were posted, and the bomb squad was called in case the house had been rigged with booby traps, much like James Holmes' apartment had been, just five months earlier.

I don't know how they do things in Australia (which is where Powell is from, by the way, so it makes sense that he has a lot of strong opinions about how they do things in Newtown, Connecticut), but when a mystery man slaughters twenty-six people at an elementary school, you don't send a couple of cops to knock on their door and just wait for someone to answer. So Allan Powell demonstrates not only an ignorance of proper law enforcement protocol, but just an embarrassingly flimsy grasp on common sense.

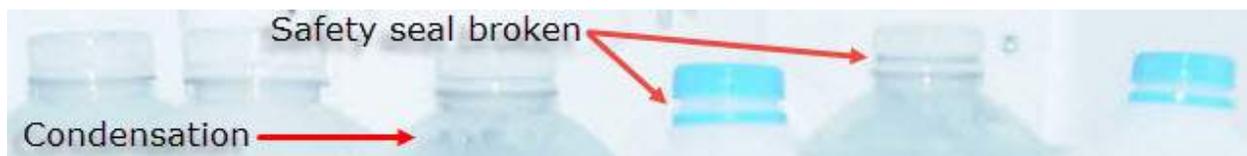
*"The curtains are way too long and cheap, including even the curtain rods, for such an expensive home."*  
pg. 131

I just wanted to point out that this is the *third time* the curtains have been called "cheap" in this chapter alone. This must be the "[academic excellence](#)" Fetzer was referring to in defense of his book after being sued for defamation by Leonard Pozner in 2018. A jury ultimately awarded Pozner \$450,000.

*"The water bottles in the freezer compartment would have expanded to split the bottles if they had only arrive at least for three hours after Nancy had been shot."* pg. 131

That's the actual sentence, as printed in this book, which was at one point sold for twenty US dollars (thirty if you wanted it autographed). No lie, I've read it at least two dozen times now and I'm still not exactly sure what Allan is trying to say. My best guess is that he's claiming water bottles will split if left in a freezer for more than three hours... which is kind of odd because I've accidentally left water bottles in the freezer overnight and while the water was frozen, the bottles themselves were fine. Regardless, sure, it's a possibility... ? But maybe Nancy kept the freezer temperature at a lower setting, which is not out of the realm of possibility as this is a backup refrigerator and the freezer compartment seems to be utilized solely for water. And while the settings panel is visible in this photo as well as page 323 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf", it's a bit difficult to read. It does look like maybe it's set somewhere in the middle.

More importantly, Allan Powell is either overlooking or ignoring the fact that the safety seals on these bottles are clearly broken, indicating that they've already been opened. That's in addition to the visible condensation in some of the bottles, which wouldn't exist if the bottles hadn't been opened. I think it's obvious that either Nancy or Adam opened the bottles and emptied out a bit of water before placing them in the freezer. I do the same thing before workouts so that my water remains as cold as possible.



*"The filling of the shelves in both the refrigerators [sic] indicates that it was performed by a left handed person, being filled to the left."* pg. 131

I never knew that there was a left-handed or right-handed way to fill your refrigerator. Seriously. I had no idea that was a thing. I'm still not convinced that it is. At least, I don't believe that there's any sort of

physiological reason for the way people stock their refrigerators. Regardless, the claim has been made, so let's talk about it for a minute (and no longer than a minute, because it's very stupid).

Let's start with the fridge in the kitchen, which Powell claims is "filled to the left", but doesn't bother to include a picture of it:



Everything actually looks pretty "balanced" here to me, especially all of that frozen edamame. Maybe the shelf with the large water bottles on it towards the middle is *slightly* heavier on the left, but the actual number of items is exactly the same on each side. If anything, it seems like if there is a preference, it's to stock items *away* from the door. For example, on the freezer side, things seem to gravitate towards the right. This makes a bit of sense as A) keeping things close to the door would make them more difficult to access and B) you're going to open the door with one hand (the right side with the right hand and vice-versa) and toss in an item with the other. But now let's look at the basement fridge:



So the freezer is stocked about as evenly as it gets. The top row of the refrigerator is also pretty evenly distributed, with maybe a *slight* preference towards just left-of-center. Again, I personally feel as if that has more to do with accessibility of items in relation to the door itself. Since you don't stock your fridge and then just leave everything in there forever, you're probably going to open the door with one hand and then reach in and grab or return items with the other, and that's a bit easier to do when they're on that side of the shelf. Otherwise it's a bit awkward. But what do I know? I'm not the refrigerator ergonomics expert Allan Powell clearly is. Anyway, sure, yeah, most of the items on the bottom shelf of the basement fridge sit somewhere towards the center or left of that. What a bombshell!

*“Here’s the study with no laptop or printer and the evaluation form on the Chesterfield chair.”* pg. 131

The laptop and printer had already been confiscated as evidence by the time this photo was taken. The very next page includes a photo of the printer with an evidence marker on it! How could you not know that?

4	12-14-12 2134hrs.	Yes	JRP	One “Dell” laptop, Inspiron 6000, SN 0107898349890528 from top of desk on north wall of den at 36 Yogananda St., Sandy Hook, CT. Placard #13.
38	12-15-12 0329hrs.	Yes	JRP	One “Brother” MFC-J825DW fax machine, SN – U62901H1F299273 from first floor office at 36 Yogananda St., Sandy Hook, CT. Placard #14.

*“Ryan is wearing a graduation gown different to the one in his graduation video.”* pg. 132

You do know these things aren’t done on the same day, right? Obviously the graduation photos were taken at a studio *before* Ryan received his official cap and gown. This is evidenced by the fact that he’s not wearing the traditional gold tassel.

*“Workman’s tools are on scene before evidence markers are laid down. This is another image which should not have been allowed to escape by the stagers to public scrutiny.”* pg. 132

These “workman’s tools” are literally a \$20 claw hammer, a single screwdriver, a pencil, a \$10 tape measure, possibly a drill, and some drywall anchors, and they are likely found in every home on the planet. It’s clear that they were going to be used to hang the hideous planter located on the floor directly next to them.

If these basic tools were evidence of scene staging, why would they even need to be photographed, let alone become the focal point of this photograph (page 121 of “Sec 5 - Back-up Scene 1.pdf”)? And how did the person or people in charge of redacting these photos miss such glaringly obvious items?

*“Stage managers’ bottles of water are caught in photos. My (Allan’s) guess is that there were three of them. \* I (Kelley) think the house was being lived in as a security measure against anyone gaining access in pursuit of DNA or other evidence.”* pg. 132

These two dopes can’t even decide on why there are bottled waters in the house, which makes you wonder how and why they co-authored a chapter together. Embarrassing.

*“The whole house has electricals from 2008 or earlier. A Dell Inspiron laptop Image 25 and a Brother MFC printer fax from around that era.”* pg. 132

God forbid anyone has four-year-old technology lying around, but the MFC printer found in the Lazna home – the Brother MFC-J825DW – actually came out in 2011. Literally all you had to do was Google it. From the item’s Amazon listing:

Date first available at Amazon.com: *September 1, 2011*

There’s also an iPhone 4S box *right there on the floor*, in plain sight, to the left of the printer. The iPhone 4S was released on October 14th, 2011. Despite its relative prominence in the source photograph, it’s mysteriously ignored by Powell and Watt. I wonder why?

The phone itself can be seen sitting on the white ottoman in the north living room (see pages 66, 77, and 78 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”):

**1<sup>st</sup> Floor North Living Room  
Entry Way from Garage**

Item #	Placard #	Description of Item	Distance From North Wall	Distance From West Wall
5	15	Apple I-Phone from top of ottoman	16'	5'11”

This phone is confirmed as belonging to Nancy Lanza in “Sec 13 – Supplemental Reports.pdf”:

**REVIEW OF NANCY LANZA’S CELLULAR TELEPHONE RECORDS**

On Tuesday May 14, 2013 at approximately 1330 hours this writer reviewed Nancy Lanza’s cellular telephone records. The records were sent to me via email from Detective Alison Peters of the Western District Major Crime Squad for my review [sic].

The records detail the activity on Ms. Lanza’s Apple iPhone Model 4-S with the telephone number: [redacted]

Additionally, there are a number of non-electrical items found around the house that are obviously from after 2008. For example, on page 161 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”, we can see roughly half of the cover to the [November 2012 edition of Smithsonian Magazine](#):



On page eighty-four of the same file, we can plainly see:

- Zagat’s guide to New York City restaurants from 2012
- A New Orleans guidebook from 2012 (which Nancy visited in December of that year)
- A Paris guidebook from 2009

On page 667, we can see a copy of Bill O'Reilly's book "Killing Lincoln: The Shocking Assassination That Changed America Forever", which wasn't released until September 27th, 2011. I could go on.

*"The paper shredder is full. What would Nancy have had that required that much shredding? Those setting up the fake scene for a pretend murder, however, have a lot of paperwork they wouldn't want seen."* pg. 133

By that logic, what does anyone have that requires *any* amount of shredding? Why do they even sell personal shredders?

Nancy more than likely shredded the normal amount of material that any normal person with a shredder would shred and didn't empty it after every use. Kind of like everyone else on the planet. Personally, my shredder usually fills up to the point that it threatens the stability of the thing before I bother emptying it out.

Why would a "fake murder" generate this much paperwork anyway? In fact, why would it generate any? More importantly, why would they shred it all *on location*? Did they bring their own shredder or did they just assume Nancy had one? Why are they shredding so many documents while the alleged "fake murder" was still on-going? This picture was taken on the evening of the 14th, so there was plenty of time left in the investigation.

*"Ryan has a Connecticut AAA card and lives in Queens"* pg. 133

At the time of the shooting, Ryan lived in Hoboken, NJ, *not* Queens, NY. He may still live there, I don't know. He also used to live in Connecticut and he did not move out of the area until sometime after he graduated Quinnipiac College in 2010. Allan and Kelley should know this as they commented on Ryan's graduation photos earlier in the chapter.

Ryan's AAA Connecticut card is from 2009, while he was still living and going to school in the area, and expired on August 15th, 2010:



*"Adam has a New England AAA card and lives in Sandy Hook?"* pg. 133

It's actually a AAA prepaid American Express card:



I can understand if an Australian like Powell is maybe a little ignorant about American geography, but what's Kelley Watt's excuse? Where were the editors here?

Connecticut is in New England, Allan. As are Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, and Vermont. It's a region; not a state. As such, Connecticut, which of course includes Sandy Hook, was previously served by AAA Southern New England. In 2014, AAA Southern New England acquired AAA New York and the AAA New Jersey Auto Club and became known as AAA Northeast.

*"These plastic mats are in an unrealistic condition if Adam Lanza was on the computer all hours."* pg. 133

What constitutes "realistic condition" for plastic mats? Powell doesn't provide metrics or examples. Less flattering photos of this allegedly brand new mat show plenty of fading, deep divots, and other wear consistent with long-term use:



Additionally, we're expected to believe that the mat is too pristine to have been in use, yet Adam's computer chair, visible in many of the same photos, looks like *this*:



*“The room is too sparsely filled.”* pg. 133

Again, what does this even mean? How packed full of crap does a computer room need to be in order to convince Allan Powell of its legitimacy? And, like the school before it, is there a point at which a computer room becomes *too full* to be believable?

Regardless, Powell is being duplicitous. The included photo is from page 105 of “Sec 4 -Scene Search Day 3.pdf”. It should go without saying as it’s right there in the filename, but those photos were taken on December 16th, 2012, which would’ve been the *third day* of the search. By this point, over twenty items had been confiscated from this room alone. Earlier photos – such as page 11 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf” – show a much less “sparse” room.

*“There are no books in the bookcase for someone who supposedly shrinks from the world.”* pg. 133

Because they’re in his closet:



*“There are no super hero comics” pg. 133*

Not every twenty year-old reads “super hero comics”, and I’ve personally never heard anything about Adam Lanza being a fan. It’s like Adam Powell is basing his ideas of what should be found in the Lanza household on caricatures of fourteen year-olds from the 1950s.

*“The games are from 2008 and the machines from the same period.” pg. 133*

On this page alone, the carpet saver is too new and the videogames are too old.

While the computer room seems to be full of vintage games and systems (including a New-Style Super Nintendo, Nintendo 64, Dreamcast, etc), there are newer games in the basement. And sure, some of them are a whopping four years-old, and nobody on the planet ever plays four year-old games, right? That’s why no one has played “Super Mario Bros.” since 1985.

But Powell is frantically grasping at straws here, and in doing so he ignores the fact that not only was [Adam primarily a PC gamer](#) but that his console collection also includes games from as recently as 2010:

- Metal Gear Solid: Peace Walker (PSP)
- Call of Duty 4: Modern Warfare (Xbox 360)

It’s also entirely possible Adam didn’t have many brand new games because his Xbox 360 was broken:

#### LABORATORY REPORT

Laboratory Case #:	ID-12-002105	Agency:	CSP – Western District Major Crime Squad
Agency Case #:	CFS1200704597	Address:	Troop A 90 Lakeside Road Southbury, CT 06488
Date of Request:	07/25/2013		
Date of Report:	08/15/2013		

The screenshots taken can be found in Attachment I. There are twenty-four (24) total images included in this attachment.

An attempt was made to examine submission 128. It was determined that the Xbox 360 console itself was damaged. The problem is a common problem known by the manufacturer (Microsoft). No further analysis was performed on this submission.

NOTE: Files (including images) included in this report may display dates and times. The specified date and time stamps reflected are based upon user-applied settings of the subject’s computer, and do not necessarily indicate the accurate dates and times.

*“No Spiderman, Star Wars; only a Matrix poster.” pg. 133*

No “Star Wars” you say?



The top photos show what are unmistakably VHS copies of (from left to right) “Return of the Jedi”, “Empire Strikes Back”, and the original “Star Wars”. The bottom photo includes the Star Wars trilogy DVD collection. So he owned copies of the original trilogy in multiple formats. Also, no love for Pikmin or Luigi’s Mansion, both of which are represented on posters in the basement? C’mon, Allan!

*“Adam was reported to have a huge spread sheet, where The New York Daily News reported that investigators discovered, “a chilling spreadsheet 7 feet long and 4 feet wide that required a special printer, a document that contained Lanza’s obsessive, extensive research —in ninepoint font—about mass murders of the past, and even attempted murders.” But none of the photos we have reviewed suggest any kind of research, much less a special printer or a spreadsheet of that size. If it had been in the home, surely it would have been the subject of photographs. But there appear to be no printer, no spreadsheet and no indications of Adam having done any research on mass murders or any other subject.” pg. 134*

There is zero evidence that this spreadsheet ever existed in physical form. This allegedly enormous document does not appear *anywhere* on the list of evidence seized from the Lanza home (Final report\Book 3\00025726.pdf). The sole source for this claim is Mike Lupica of the New York Daily News (wait, I thought they didn’t trust the mainstream media?), who repeats this now *third-hand* information from an anonymous “law enforcement vet” who allegedly heard of the spreadsheet’s existence from a Connecticut state police officer.

Look at the how this claim is worded [in the Daily Mail](#) (emphasis mine):

Connecticut State Police found the 4ft wide document *in Lanza's harddrive* that was so big it required a special printer after the December 14 attack that left 26 people dead.

They found the spreadsheet on Lanza's *hard drive*. Not in a box in the basement or a safe or anywhere else. *On his hard drive*. From the Review of Electronic Evidence (Book 4, 00194691.pdf):

- o 457.full –Profile of a pedophile
- o 226972 (AVI) Voor Een Verloren Soldatt - movie depicting a man/boy relationship
- o colgam01 – Spreadsheet ranking mass murders by name, number killed, number injured, types of weapons used, and disposition

While it was not included in the final report, the now mythical spreadsheet was eventually made public as a result of [the Hartford Courant's five year battle to obtain a number of Adam Lanza's personal documents](#), a case which made it all the way to Connecticut's Supreme Court.

At 401 rows and 17 columns, it is of course a far cry from the seven foot by four foot beast that required some sort of "special" printer alluded to by Powell and Watt. In fact, if one insisted upon printing the thing (and if you were a technically inclined twenty year-old, why would you?), if orientated correctly, you can see that it easily fits on a whopping four pages of paper.

It's interesting that while conspiracy theorists routinely accuse the mainstream media of gross exaggeration, they decided to take this particular claim extremely literally.

Beyond the spreadsheet, there is plenty of other evidence that Adam did extensive research on mass murders. Like a lot. The same Review of Electronic Evidence, which Allan Powell obviously has not read, also lists the following items, most of which I was able to obtain a copy of via a separate Freedom of Information Act request:

- "Rampage' - document written show the prerequisites for mass murder spreadsheet"

This is a nine page document that not only includes Adam's strict prerequisites for mass murder, but also a short list of who he believes are true "mass murderers" and brief descriptions of their crimes. From the aforementioned prerequisites:

"I was stringent in applying these requirements, which resulted in the exclusion of many interesting murderers. I am not implying that someone is not worth researching because they are not a part of this list: it is just that I had to restrict it to some extent or there would be thousands in it, causing it to become unwieldy and erode any meaning of the information which can be derived from this."

- "Hundreds of bookmarks pertaining to 'mass murder killing spree' and 'mass murders'"

Without counting, there are a large number of bookmarks pertaining not only to mass murders and mass murderers, but weapons (including those he would use in the massacre), politics, and much more. Here's a small sample of just some of the bookmarks saved in the "Mass." and unnamed folders:

## Mass.

[List of mass murderers and spree killers by number of victims - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[IS CHAPTER VIII.pdf\(application/pdf/0b5ad\)](#)

[Expanded Homicide Data Table II - Crime in the United States 2007](#)

[Gun Policy News: Daily, semi-annual, policy, and, gun news](#)

[Super Columbine Massacre RPG Discussion Forum - View topic - Unofficial Youtube Thatlocans SusFors Topic](#)

[VPC - Criminal Use of the 50 Caliber Sniper Rifle](#)

[Amazon.com: Lone Wolf: True Stories of Spree Killers \(Virgin True Crime\), Pat Parizianka: Books](#)

[Amazon.com: Lone Wolf: True Stories of Spree Killers \(Virgin True Crime\); Pat Parizianka: Books](#)

[Security Guard: 'God Guided Me And Protected Me' - Denver News Story - KMGH Denver](#)

[COLORADO SPRINGS, Colo. -- Jeanne Assam appears before the news media for the first time Monday and says she "did not think for a minute to run away" when a gunman entered the New Life Church in Colorado Springs and started shooting.](#)

[Monday, December 10, 2007](#)

[CBC.ca - The National: Special Feature: Dying for Attention - Dying for Attention \(2\)](#)

[The National, the flagship nightly news and current affairs program from Canada's public broadcaster, CBC-TV. Dying for Attention \(2\)](#)

[rogue\\_warrior - 50 - Google Search](#)

[One True Media](#)

[Eric Harris & Dylan Klebold. Two names that will be forever intertwined. But few people in society learned the lessons that needed to be learned on that bloody Tuesday morning. Respect the individual. Respect life. For one day yours may be taken from you. It's a shame Eric & Dylan had to go that far to finally feel the power that they deserved after so long. They were very sick and in a lot of emotional pain, but they were very intelligent and hid it too well. It snowballed until it was too late.](#)

[List of assassins - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[EQUIPMENT: TEXT](#)

[Bryant in the crib](#)

[Glenon Engleman - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[School Killers - Crime Library on truTV.com](#)

[School Killers in recent American history and what motivates them, from truTV.com's Crime Library](#)

## [Folder Name]

[Finally](#)

[blam2](#)

[mgnal](#)

[miskid1](#)

[teer031](#)

[m0907](#)

[0050.jpg / JPEG image: 944x628 pixels](#)

[Female mass murderers, major cases and motives --- the Crime Library - Crime Library on truTV.com](#)

[Female mass murderers, major cases and motives --- the Crime Library - Crime Library on truTV.com](#)

[Frontline: the killer at thurston high](#)

[FRONTLINE goes behind the headlines of school shootings to tell the in depth story of one high school shooter, Kip Kinkel. By all accounts, this deeply troubled juvenile killer came from an ideal American family and a good community. This report examines what turned a teenager into a cold blooded killer.](#)

[Sample Scenes](#)

[Amazon.com: Anatomy of a Massacre: Elinor Karpf, Jason Karpf: Books](#)

[Amazon.com: Anatomy of a Massacre: Elinor Karpf, Jason Karpf: Books](#)

[Gemsense Videos - Toxic Junction Entertainment](#)

[Toxic Junction - Updated daily with shocking and entertaining videos, weird news and cool pictures](#)

[REDDIT EXCLUSIVE: George Sodini documents \(L.A.Fitness Killer\) -- including receipts from his online ammunition purchases and unseen Youtube videos - reddit.com](#)

[Frontline: the killer at thurston high. transcript](#)

[Frontline: the killer at thurston high - 11 years without parole: statements of the victims](#)

[French Reynolds' Crime News](#)

[Super Columbine Massacre RPG Discussion Forum - View topic - RED092's Ultimate Download Thread \(Updated: August 20th\)](#)

[Temporary Disabled](#)

[What are you thankful for? - Yahoo! Answers](#)

[MySpace - Amanda - 26 - Female - LITTLETON, COLORADO - myspace.com/amymcdoon](#)

[YouTube - 5280 Magazine Presents Columbine Ten Years After](#)

[Alexander Pichushkin - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[Internet Crime Archives](#)

[Serial killers tend to be white, heterosexual, males in their twenties and thirties. Their killings are usually part of an elaborate sexual fantasy that builds to a climax at the moment of the murder.](#)

[The Mass Murderer III List](#)

[There are three types of mass murderers, the family annihilators, the paramilitary enthusiasts, and the disgruntled workers. They tend to be young, white, unemployed males with easy access to weapons.](#)

[John Wayne Gacy - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[Time Line of Worldwide School Shootings --- InfoPlease.com](#)

[The following table lists the worldwide school shootings from 1996 to the present. Find the date, location, and a short description of each incident.](#)

[Bartholomew Roberts - Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia](#)

[YouTube - MrAlvamosaidis's Channel](#)

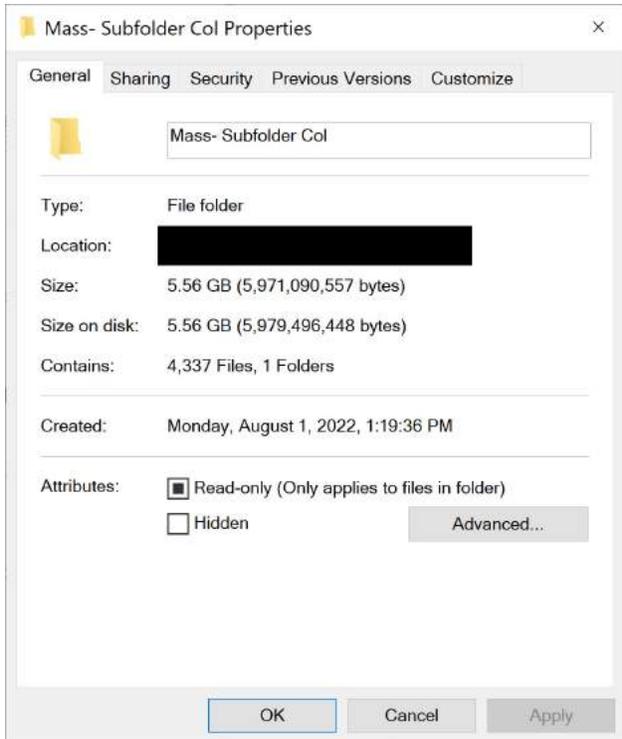
[Share your videos with friends, family, and the world](#)

[Super Columbine Massacre RPG Discussion Forum - View topic - Interesting 1999 article by 1990 Columbine graduate](#)

There are also approximately thirty links related to the Columbine shooting, and sub folders for bookmarks related to the San Ysidro McDonald's massacre as well as the Wedgwood Baptist Church shooting of 1999.

- “Images that contain a list of mass murders broken down into categories by number of victims killed”
- Columbine High School related images
- Several video clips pertaining to Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold (Columbine H.S. massacre)
- Cleveland school shooting surveillance video
- Robert Hawkins shooting mall surveillance video
- Kip Kinkel confession (audio only)
- Hundreds of documents, images, videos pertaining to the Columbine H.S. massacre including what appears to be a complete copy of the investigation

While the files are a bit spread out over several folders, the “main” Columbine folder contains over 4,000 files, taking up over 5GB of space:



- Documents on mass murders

While there are obviously a large number of documents pertaining to mass murders available throughout multiple directories, the “Documents on mass murders” folder only contains an old Flash game titled “Jokela High Massacre”.

- Several movie files including “Bloody Wednesday” and “Rampage”, both of which depict an individual carrying out mass shooting sprees

“[Bloody Wednesday](#)” is a low budget horror film from 1988, and while I couldn’t find a copy of it located anywhere on Adam’s hard drive, he did have a link to the full film on YouTube (which has since been removed). And the only reference that I could find to “Rampage” was the aforementioned document on mass murders.

*“Boxes have been emptied, sofa is sideways in order to make room to move stuff in.” pg. 135*

The sofa wouldn’t have to have been moved away from the wall in order to “move stuff in”. One look at page 266 of “Sec 5 - Back-up Scene 1.pdf” and it’s clear that this sofa, when in its usual position, is not obstructing anything, certainly not the basement door:



In fact, as seen later on pages 667 and 668 of the very same document, there's enough room between the sofa and the door for a small chest of drawers.

The sofa was actually moved away from the wall in order to photograph the cardboard target behind it. You can see this process unfold on pages 410-411 of "Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf". It was back in place, against the wall, by page 458.

*"Here's the basement considerably tidied up with somebody's clothes and bag of food evident."* pg. 135

This photo is taken from page 163 of "Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf", and there isn't a shadow of a trace of a glimpse of food to be found anywhere in these bags. Take a look for yourself:



Where's the food, Kelley?

The fact is that these bags could be full of anything. Or nothing at all. But they are from Mrs. Green's market, and according to one of Nancy's boyfriends, she would visit the Westport, CT area – 35-40 minutes away – to shop at the “high-end” grocery stores. There is a Mrs. Green's located in both New Canaan and Fairfield, which are just to the east and west of Westport.

*“The ferns in the laundry room jump around. The ferns are gone here and the coloured box is on the floor. Laundry basket is in front of the front loader.”* pg. 136

The two “moving fern” photos accompanying this claim were taken *five days apart*. The top photo is page 455 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, taken on December 15th. The middle photo is page 19 of “Farr – house scene photos.pdf”, taken on December 20th. Chronologically speaking, our first look at these ferns is most likely page 318 of “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”. At this point, the ferns are sitting on the banker's boxes to the right of the open washing machine. On page 456 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”, the banker's boxes have been moved and likely searched in the process (as they may have contained evidence). In order to access those boxes, the ferns were simply moved a few inches to the left, onto the lid of the washing machine. Again, this is simply how evidence is discovered and obtained. There's nothing suspicious or out of the ordinary here.

“The tube of ointment disappears; a pen moves sideways; the phone and its battery rearrange themselves; the Science Club ID conveniently displays itself.” pg. 136

The photo on the right – which is page 216 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf” – depicts how investigators initially found this area. That means that the “Science Club ID”, which is actually a “Newtown Technology Team” ID (as always, incredible research done here by this team), was already displayed. The photo on the left is page 525 from “Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf”, which places it a bit further along in the crime scene processing. This is made clear by the presence of evidence marker #21, which represents six pieces of evidence: the LG cell phone, a memo pad, a folding wallet with miscellaneous ID, a USB device, a Honda key (likely a spare for the Civic), and Adam's Capital One Visa.

As for the tube of ointment, *who cares?* It was of no relevance, so it was likely moved to the other side of the cabinet so that investigators could access the far more important wallet that was underneath it. Again, that is how this process works.

*“Since when does a 20-year-old keep phone wallet, etc. in a bathroom cupboard at the lowest level?”* pg. 136

Who doesn't have a junk drawer? Does [Allan's illegal shed home](#) not have one? Is this just an American thing? The LG is an old flip phone, extremely unlikely to have been anyone's primary cell phone in years, just as the wallet is unlikely to be of any importance as it only carried “miscellaneous ID”. So who cares where it's stored? There's also a bunch of loose change, arcade tokens, and an old digital camera in there too.

By the way, it was less than twenty pages ago that Allan claimed Adam was twenty-one years old, which is incorrect. He can't even keep his age straight.

*“The garage door on the right shows Adam Lanza didn't drive the Honda out of that car space. There's a box blocking the broken roller door which wouldn't have raised or closed.”* pg. 137

So the door just remained open all of the time... because of a box?

The truth is no one knows whether or not Adam's Civic was even in the garage that morning. There's a good chance that it was, but it could have just as easily been parked in the home's driveway. Not that it really matters because the box wasn't moved there until later on in the investigation.

Our first look at the garage area comes at either page 137 of "Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf" or page 203 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf", depending on which came first. Both photos conclusively show that the box was not there on the night of Friday, December 14th. There is absolutely nothing obstructing the door:



By comparison, Powell's photos are page 93 of "Sec 4 -Scene Search Day 3.pdf", which was taken on the 16th, and page 651 of "Sec 5 – Back-up Scene 1.pdf", which was taken on the 15th.

*"And of course the man who delivered the oil didn't see the wrecked door even though he had to pass it to fill the oil tank. He didn't investigate and did not call the police." pg. 137*

If the implication is that Adam simply drove through the door (which is not true), then it wouldn't matter if the door could open or shut, would it?

But Adam didn't do this to the garage; it's one of the tactical team's breach points. So of course the oil delivery man (who told police he visited the home sometime between 9:30-10AM) would not have seen the garage door like this. This whole chapter would have benefited greatly from at least one of its two co-authors actually reading the final report.

From CFS 1200705354, "Sec 1 – Initial Reports.pdf":

The doors of the two car garage are located on the north end of the residence. The east garage door is damaged and forced open. The door was damaged by E.S.U. personnel to gain entry. The west garage door is completely

*"Neither wood lice nor earwigs stay in houses during winter. That is their mating season and they seek out the garden in which to mate and live. The image is fabricated." pg. 137*

Fabricated *how*? More importantly, *why*? What is even the implication here? That the bugs have been Photoshopped in? That these photos were not actually taken in December, in spite of all evidence to the contrary?

Anyway, there's no telling how long these dead insects have been here, trapped in that tape, but it looks like we've got an entomologist on our hands!

[Woodlice will absolutely enter your home to escape the cold](#) and will [typically reproduce in the spring and summer](#), not the winter. [The same goes for earwigs](#). From a US-based pest control company's website:

Another reason earwigs may invade your home is due to harsh weather conditions. Extreme heat or cold outdoors can drive these creatures indoors, and since they can get inside by the tiniest of cracks, you will quickly see these insects multiply. You will find earwigs most commonly near doorways, such as your front or back door, and in areas where they can hide easily while having access to food or water, such as your bathroom or kitchen.

I'd love to see Powell's source on these nonsense claims.

*"The faked oil bill has been placed in the letterbox early on a frosty morning as one more fake effect to create the impression that a family was living here, which the evidence presented here refutes."* pg. 137

So now the oil bill is fake too? What is this based on? Powell never says. That "evidence", though!

## Chapter Eight

*“Setting the Stage: Refurbishing the School”*

Author: Allan Powell

*“The trucks were from United Van’s Connecticut branch. From the state of the leaves on the trees, the last oak leaves are falling so I would say late October or early November.”* pg. 139

Let’s get something out of the way: this photo, like nearly every other photo (with the exception of one) through page 142 of this chapter, is from Detective Peter Farr’s scene photos, which were absolutely taken on December 17th, 2012. This is corroborated by CFS 1200704597, 00118710.pdf:

assist the Western District Major Crime Squad in processing the exterior scene at the Sandy Hook Elementary School located at 12 Dickinson Drive in Newtown, Connecticut. The following daytime photographs were taken on **December 17, 2012**, as part of scene processing of the exterior of the school and parking lot.

Now the only trees that are not completely barren in the lone photo on this page are a few conifers, which surrounded the school. The large one on the left, behind the moving truck, is likely an eastern white pine or something extremely similar. I don’t know, I’m not an arborist, although I feel like I probably know a little more about trees in the northeastern United States than some Aussie crank. It’s definitely an evergreen, which keep their needles year-round. I don’t see any oak trees, with leaves, anywhere in this photograph. That’s not to say they don’t exist on school grounds, but if they did, they would certainly be more colorful in late October or even in November as they turn orange (not green, as seen here) before dropping their leaves.

From Wikimedia, here’s a photo of what Newtown, CT looks like in early November, which is the absolute latest Allan Powell believes that these photos were taken:



As you can see, it can be extremely colorful that time of year.

*“The trucks unloaded school furniture and props which may have been in storage with William B. Myers since the school was decommissioned and then re-installed at the school to make appear [sic] to be a functioning reality.”* pg. 139

The school furniture was never in storage. These moving trucks were used to transport Sandy Hook's furnishings to the former Chalk Hill Middle School in Monroe, which was *actually* closed in 2010 (as opposed to Sandy Hook Elementary, which was never closed) due to declining enrollment. This was done in an attempt to make the students feel as comfortable as possible and is corroborated by multiple news stories:

"Furniture and supplies from Sandy Hook were moved to Chalk Hill in order to recreate the classrooms just as they were." - [ABC News, 01/01/13](#)

"The movers set furniture, desks, computers and supplies in the same places as their old classrooms in Newtown. Volunteers pinned the same posters to new classroom walls." - [The Morning Call, 12/22/12](#)

"Every class is pretty much meticulously rendered to look exactly like when the kids left it, right down to the water bottles on the desk" - [NPR, 12/22/12](#)

The move, which took place over two consecutive days, was not a particularly clandestine operation. Large crowds watched the trucks, escorted by police cruisers, make the roughly six mile trip through town, in broad daylight. The whole thing was documented in numerous news articles and photographs:

*By Frank Otto and Adam Poulisse*

POSTED: [12/18/12](#), 12:01 AM EST

UPDATED: ON 12/18/2012

1 COMMENT

There are dozens of people, from electricians and plumbers to teachers and police officers, working to prepare the Chalk Hill school in Monroe for the arrival of Sandy Hook Elementary School's students and teachers.

Al Barbarotta may have the most difficult job of them all.

Barbarotta, owner of AFB Construction, is helping move the elementary school's furniture to the new building, where students will begin school Jan. 2. They had been scheduled to go back to school today before officials reversed course and delayed the opening.

Barbarotta has been working since Saturday with Newtown and Monroe officials after getting a call from the Connecticut Commissioner of Education's office.

"Instantly, on Saturday, we started bringing in cleaning crews and moving crews to get the furniture out," Barbarotta said. "I've seen things I don't even really want to talk about. There's markings on the floor. There's blood everywhere. You can see the broken windows in the classroom in the whole area where the shooting took place."

To keep the crime scene at the school uncompromised, Barbarotta said his crews built plywood partitions isolating the scene.



Sandy Hook, Newtown: Sean and Jessica McGuire of Sandy Hook, Newtown, watch as moving vans return to Sandy Hook School to pick up more items to move to a school in Monroe. The two visited the makeshift memorial at the entrance to the Sandy Hook School and prayed the rosary. Mara Lavitt/New Haven Register [12/18/12](#)

Source: [Contractor moving furniture from Sandy Hook Elementary School: "I've seen things I don't even really want to talk about"](#)



In the following photo, not only is there a large crowd of onlookers and press that has gathered at the entrance to the school, but you can even make out the “Everyone Must Check In” sign sitting in the fire department’s parking lot, which, as confirmed in our review of Chapter Five, did not appear until sometime on December 15th. As such, it’s impossible for it to have been there in “late October or early November”, as Powell has claimed:



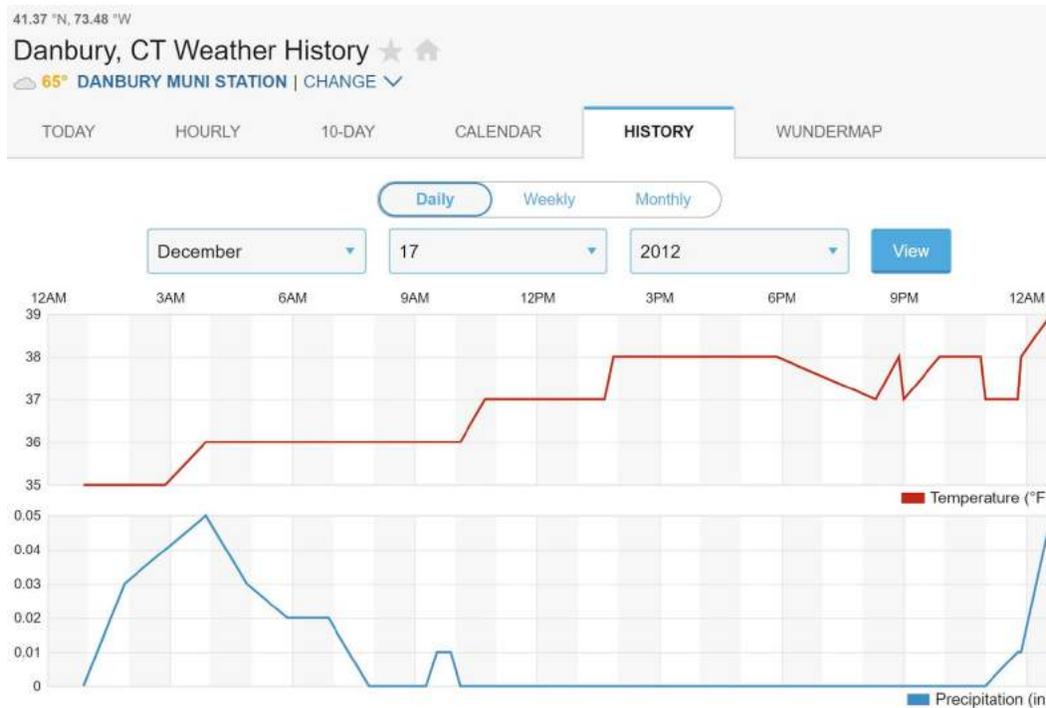
Amanda Raus – an anchor for Connecticut’s Fox affiliate – even tweeted about the move *as it happened*:



Note the date.

*“A wet but not freezing day, probably late October or early November”* pg. 139

It’s wet because it rained that morning, as seen in the three photos above. Look at the asphalt. This is corroborated by [Weather Underground’s historical weather data for the first day of the move](#):



As for the temperature, the low for the day was 35 °F, so it wouldn’t appear to be freezing because it was never freezing. At any point. Even if they had started their work at 6AM, it still would have been 36 °F. Not that Allan Powell would be able to determine that based on some photos.

*“Here we see some of the United removal staff standing by the empty stacked yellow plastic cartons after the school has been filled with props.”* pg. 140

Logically, this doesn’t make much sense. If the contents of these cartons had already been emptied *inside* of the school, then why stack and then store them *outside*? And they would have had to have been stacked outside as they wouldn’t fit through the doors otherwise. In Powell’s imaginary scenario, wouldn’t it make infinitely more sense to return the crates directly to the trailers, which are only a few feet away from their current location and – according to Powell – totally empty?

Furthermore, why does one man appear to be pushing three full cartons, stacked on top of one another, *towards* the trucks? Maybe Allan Powell will attempt to convince us that he’s actually walking backwards.

*“The sign “Meyer” on the back of the removal truck shows clearly the United agent was William B Meyer.”* pg. 140

Congratulations, you successfully read the back of a truck! It’s too bad you “missed” the Christmas wreath attached to the grill of the white pickup that takes up the majority of the same photo:



How many people do you think are driving around with those in October?

*“In the background the leaves are brown but not yet fallen.”* pg. 140

Let’s be real: there’s one tree here that isn’t 99% barren and it appears to be a younger tree, which can keep its leaves well into the winter. I don’t know what kind of tree it is as it’s a bit too far to make out, but the green trees are evergreens, which (again) keep their foliage year-round. Look to the left a bit and you’ll see nothing but completely barren trees. This scene would look a lot different in the fall. For example, here’s a photo of the intersection of Riverside and Dickinson (which is the entrance to the school, though the sign has been removed), taken by Google’s Street View cameras in October of 2014:



Compare the fullness and colors of the trees and shrubs to this photo of the same exact area, taken on December 15th, 2012:



Now compare Powell's photos (taken from Detective Peter Farr's scene photos) to these two photos and ask yourself which one they more closely resemble:



Powell again makes no mention of the Christmas wreath on the grill of the white pickup. If this were indeed “late October or early November”, the driver of this truck would be awfully premature. A Christmas wreath before Halloween? Certainly not impossible, but highly unlikely.

“Three semitrailers in the background, one in the foreground.” pg. 140

Great! You can also count! All the way up to three!

“There’s a white unmarked FEMA trailer by the portable toilet.” pg. 140

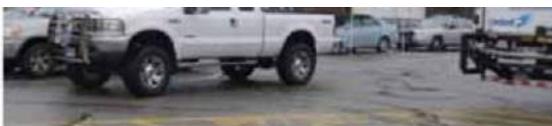
So it’s admittedly unmarked, but it’s *definitely* a FEMA trailer? What is this based on?

“Also visible is the portable mortuary referred to by Wayne Carver, Medical Examiner” pg. 140

Interestingly enough, you know what’s *not* visible in this photo? The crime scene tape and white flowers attached to the stop sign, which were 100% intentionally cropped out.

Here’s how it looks on page 140 of “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook:

William B Meyer. In the background the leaves are brown but not yet fallen.



**Exhibit 4:  
Three semi-trailers in the background, one in the foreground**

Three semi-trailers in the background, one in the foreground. There’s a white unmarked FEMA trailer by the portable toilet. Also visible is the portable mortuary referred to by Wayne Carver, Medical Examiner, in his bizarre public speech about the victims of the hoax. [Editor’s note: See Chapter 1.]



Here is the (much higher quality) original, which is page 133 of “Farr – scene photos.pdf”:



Here they are side-by-side, with the portion that was deliberately removed by Fetzer and Powell highlighted and brightened up a bit:



But this kind of gross deception is just par for the course at this point, isn't it?

On top of this blatant disinformation, this page is where Powell's crackpot theory *really* collapses upon itself, in truly spectacular fashion.

In this original photo, the back of the mortuary tent is almost entirely visible, partially blocked by a portable toilet, a white trailer, a black or dark blue Chevrolet Impala, and a fire company truck:



Here's a closer look (page 130 of "Farr – scene photos.pdf"):



Keep in mind that Allan Powell insists these photos were taken in "late October or early November", which places them at least five weeks before the shooting. Notice that the parking lot is maybe half (or less) full, and many of the vehicles are work trucks or cruisers (the silver Ford Crown Victorias, the black or dark blue Chevrolet Impalas, and the Dodge Charger are all police vehicles). We can see them much

more clearly in this photo, which I've stitched together using pages 120 and 121 of Detective Farr's scene photos:



In the front row we have a couple of work trucks (there's another one in the fire lane), five police cruisers, and the portable mortuary tent. In the second row we see the blue Toyota Camry that was struck by bullets exiting classroom #10. Notice that there are no cars parked to the Camry's left, and we can even see on page 126 of Farr's scene photos that nothing is parked to the car's right either. In the row behind the Camry are another police cruiser and a maroon Volvo station wagon. There are a few more cars parked in this row, but they're a bit further down, in the direction of the mortuary tent.

What this all means is: according to Allan Powell, the mortuary tent must have appeared either before or while the inside of the school was being "staged", which again Powell claims took place in "late October or early November". Otherwise it would not have been visible in these photos. However, with the exception of a handful of cars that were not released until after December 17th (corroborated by CFS 1200704559, Book 4, 00182444.pdf), the lot is full of nothing but construction and police vehicles. This presents a serious problem when you look at the following photo, which was taken before the Porta Potties arrived at ~1:30PM on December 14th:



The cars in the lot – which Fetzer and crew predictably claim were staged – are entirely consistent with what we’ve seen in Shannon Hicks’ evacuation photos, footage taken from two different helicopters as well as the crime scene photos. The above photo was taken early enough in the day that there is no triage area, no crime squad van, no blue tent, and most importantly, *no portable mortuary tent*. The tent that was there while the school was allegedly being staged is now gone. Here’s another photo taken a little later that same day:



Notice that the crime squad has arrived, the blue tent has been set up, and the fire truck has left the premises. There is still no portable mortuary tent.

Here’s one final shot, taken the next day, on December 15th:



Finally, we can see that the portable mortuary tent has arrived while everything else remains exactly the same. This makes Allan Powell's already outlandish scenario even more so as it would mean the moving trucks were on site to drop off the school's furnishings at the same time as the mortuary tent, but not at the same time as the lot full of cars. But the cars were also on site without the mortuary tent and then again with the mortuary tent.

The only way that any of this makes any sense whatsoever is if things unfolded the way they're described in the final report: the moving trucks arrived on December 17th, three days after the shooting and one day after almost every car had been claimed. The blue Toyota Camry is an obvious exception, but CFS 1200704559, Book 4, 00182444.pdf shows that this car was not released until December 18th, or one day after the moving trucks arrived:

CFS-12-00704559

Return of Property



*Property Owner Information:*

Last Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Address: \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone: \_\_\_\_\_

03 04

*Property Released to:*  Released to Owner  
*(Complete if not released to owner)*

Last Name: \_\_\_\_\_ First Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Address: \_\_\_\_\_  
Telephone: \_\_\_\_\_

*Description of Property:*

vehicle: 06 Toyota Camry  
color: Blue  
plate: CT 913 UNY  
VIN: 4T1BF32K56U628604

Damage: Bullet Hole Through Rear passenger door in fact  
bullet strike to rear passenger seat

Date: 12/18/12 Time: 1130 hours

Signature of person claiming property: \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Trooper releasing property: Trooper #1022

02288

And as we're about to find out, this isn't the only major issue with Powell's claims.

*"This image shows the work done, the empty United trucks from Bridgeport Connecticut." pg. 141*

If the work is done, then why are these trucks just sitting there with their overhead doors rolled up and their ramps down? And if these trucks were just emptied (and all at once rather than one at a time, I guess), then why do multiple classrooms already appear to be fully furnished? We can see clear evidence of this on pages 6, 13, 16, 19, 21, 28, 34, 35, 36, 39, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 75, 76, 98, 101, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 115, and 116 of "Farr – scene photos.pdf", which is where Powell's photo is from. In fact, on pages 97 through 117, we can plainly see that the main crime scenes – classrooms #8 and #10, as well as the lobby – are already jam packed with books, bins, decorations, etc. This means that workers would have had to have unpacked their contents from the trucks, emptied the containers into the classrooms, and then fully staged them down to the last bit of clutter on the windowsill as well as the up-to-date magazines in the lobby. All before the trucks even had a chance to close up and leave. It's preposterous.

*"Wm B Meyer has failed to answer any questions I have put to them about the presence of their trucks at the school." pg. 141*

I'm sure these poor folks don't have the time or patience to deal with some unhinged Aussie crank. They have a business to run after all.

*"Unmarked FEMA vehicles arranged deliveries at the back door." pg. 141*

By "unmarked" do you actually mean "clearly marked", Allan? Because the same circular logo is visible on both vehicles:



They're unfortunately a bit too small to read clearly, but these are almost certainly the Newtown township seal:



But why would they even bother with unmarked vehicles when they're rolling in and out of there with a bunch of enormous, branded tractor trailers, which drove straight through the center of town?



epa03514099 A moving truck drives to the Sandy Hook Elementary School in Newtown, Connecticut, USA 19 December 2012. The students of Sandy Hook Elementary School will resume classes following the winter break at the Chalk Hill Elementary School in the neighboring town of Monroe. Reports stated on 14 December 2012 that a gun man unleashed a hail of gunfire that killed 20 children and six adults at a school in Newtown, a quiet, affluent suburb of 27,500 people about 100 kilometres north-east of New York City. He then killed himself inside Sandy Hook Elementary School, having previously killed hi

Clearly there's no attempt at maintaining any level of secrecy here. And what would they even be delivering that wouldn't be on one of these massive trucks?

*"Weed growing and wires hanging loose indicate the fact the school was disused."* pg. 141

This is the "weed growing" at the rear of the school that Allan Powell believes proves the school is "disused":



Seriously, that's it.

Unsurprisingly, Powell does not mention the landscaped lawn and shrubbery that surrounds the school. Remember, this is a school alleged to have been abandoned for five years, yet the bushes are trimmed, the grass is cut, and the beds aren't overrun with weeds:



*“They took photos with the mover’s tags still attached” pg. 142*

Yet another monumental oversight, according to Allan Powell. Almost unbelievable seeing as how scene photographer Detective Walkley would have had to have missed the sticker while taking the photograph, missed the sticker again while compiling the photos into one document (“Walkley – scene photos.pdf”), intentionally placed the photo at the end of the document in an attempt to make it look as if it was captured 5-6 days later than it was, and then included a description of the photo in his photograph report (CFS 1200704597, 00187025.pdf):

**Photo #738-** Overall view, depicting the room identifier to the room marked “#4 OT. PT. Room Mrs. Bradbury, Mrs. Day, Mrs. Murray”.

**Photo #739-** Distant view, facing northwest from the southeast area of the room, depicting the location of **Exhibit #99**, one (1) blue colored Tactical Rifle slug 12 gauge, 70mm, 2 3/4 “, located on the south central area

<b>CASE STATUS:</b>					
<input type="checkbox"/> 1 ACTIVE <input type="checkbox"/> 2 CLEARED BY ARREST <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> 3 SUSPENDED <input type="checkbox"/> 4 EXCEPTIONAL CLEARANCE <input type="checkbox"/> 5 NO CRIMINAL ASPECT <input type="checkbox"/> F FUGITIVE					
<b>TYPE OF EXCEPTIONAL CLEARANCE:</b>					
<input type="checkbox"/> A OFFENDER DECEASED <input type="checkbox"/> D VICTIM UNCOOPERATIVE <input type="checkbox"/> B PROSECUTION DECLINED <input type="checkbox"/> E JUVENILE-NO CUSTODY <input type="checkbox"/> C EXTRADITION DENIED					
THE UNDERSIGNED, AN INVESTIGATOR HAVING BEEN DULY SWORN, DEPOSES AND SAYS THAT: I AM THE WRITER OF THE ATTACHED POLICE REPORT PERTAINING TO THIS INCIDENT NUMBER. THAT THE INFORMATION CONTAINED THEREIN WAS SECURED AS A RESULT OF (1) MY PERSONAL OBSERVATION AND KNOWLEDGE; OR (2) INFORMATION RELAYED TO ME BY OTHER MEMBERS OF MY POLICE DEPARTMENT OR OF ANOTHER POLICE DEPARTMENT; OR (3) INFORMATION SECURED BY MYSELF OR ANOTHER MEMBER OF A POLICE DEPARTMENT FROM THE PERSON OR PERSONS NAMED OR IDENTIFIED THEREIN, AS INDICATED IN THE ATTACHED REPORT. THAT THE REPORT IS AN ACCURATE STATEMENT OF THE INFORMATION SO RECEIVED BY ME.					
INVESTIGATOR SIGNATURE: <i>[Signature]</i> Detective A. Walkley #589	INVESTIGATOR I.D.#: 589	REPORT DATE: 08/21/13 05877	SUPERVISOR SIGNATURE: <i>[Signature]</i> Sergeant Jeffrey Covello	SUPERVISOR I.D.#: 167	APPROVAL DATE: 8/30/13

As mentioned in earlier chapters, Detective Walkley’s crime scene photos are presented in chronological order. The photo with the sticker is page 738 of 760, which places it somewhere around December 19th or 20th. The photo Powell alleges was taken “next” is actually page 89 of the same document, likely taken on the 14th. And while it wouldn’t be impossible to remove every trace of residue left over after peeling off such a sizable sticker, the fact that none exists only serves to strengthen the official story.

*“I’ve sent W.B. Meyers an email requesting that they confirm that the stickers belong to them and if they could tell me when they made the delivery of the props to Sandy Hook. They have not replied.”* pg. 142

Just think of how many rambling emails from Allan Powell the poor people at W.B. Meyers have to delete on a daily basis. Hopefully they’ve already set up an inbox rule.

*“Over the orange stickers, the label of William B. Meyers can clearly be seen. This indicates that both storage and moving were part of the Meyers contract.”* pg. 143

It actually identified which items are to be moved to Chalk Hill, which is where these items were headed.

*“Additional cars were staged as crime scenes as the drill stagers hadn’t fully decided the scope of the production. A drill is more likely to test a given situation in which participants have been instructed, so here the participants knew the FEMA/DHS drill would involve a shooter but they would not be given exact details of what the drill would involve.”* pg. 143

This is definitely one of the dumber claims made in this very dumb book. So even with at least five years to plan, not only were they unable to avoid a number of serious, obvious mistakes in their “production”, but they couldn’t even decide on the “scope” of the thing? What were these people doing all that time?

*“The Lauren Rousseau car referred to in the section on the Lanza home appears in the car park and is shown under a small pavilion as is this vehicle.”* pg. 143

No lie, I just searched the entire chapter on the Lanza home for the words “Lauren”, “Rousseau”, “car”, and “auto”, and I didn’t see so much as a single word about it. So I have zero idea what this is all about. I also searched the entirety of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf” (taken on December 14th and into the early morning hours of the 15th, which would require this car to be in two places at once) for any trace of a light green Honda Civic and came up empty-handed.

*“This vehicle appears to have been struck by a bullet which came through the window of classroom 10, turned left, advanced for forty meters, made a right turn and then a left turn into the rear passenger door.”* pg. 143

Nonsense. According to the official bullet strike report (CFS 1200704597, 00050860.pdf):

Investigators also located three unoccupied vehicles in the school’s parking lot that had sustained suspected bullet strikes. It should be noted that investigators did not locate and were not advised of any obstructions between the exterior north wall of classroom 10 and each of the vehicles that had sustained suspected bullet strikes.

The investigators found *no obstructions*. The bullets traveled straight from classroom 10. And minor quibble, but the bullet did not travel forty meters; it traveled 38.65 meters (or 126 feet 8 inches).

From the same report, regarding the blue Camry:

Bullet strike 5 (BS5) was located on the exterior portion of the passenger side rear door of a 2006 Toyota Camry bearing Connecticut registration 913UNY, which was positioned in the parking lot approximately 126 feet 8 inches northeast of classroom 10’s north wall, where the grouping of the previously described suspected bullet strikes were located. Upon inspection of bullet strike 5 (BS5), investigators observed the strike first entered the passenger side rear door approximately 36 1/2 inches upward from the ground and approximately 5 3/4 inches inward from the hinged

portion of the door. Further inspection revealed the projectile fully penetrated the door entering the rear passenger compartment area of the vehicle directly beneath the door's interior opening handle. The projectile partially penetrated the passenger side rear seat's seat back portion and projectile fragments deflected, coming to rest on the rear driver's side seat's sitting surface.

The report continues. Keep in mind that Powell suggests it's bullet strike 5 that took an impossible path:

Investigators utilized a laser pointer affixed to the end of a protrusion rod on bullet strikes 1, 3, 4, and 5, in an attempt to determine a more precise originating point. For bullet strikes 1, 3, 4, and 5, the laser pointer targeted in a southwesterly direction to the north wall of room 10 and in the general vicinity of the bullet strikes located on classroom 10's north wall. Precise trajectory angles/measurements were not obtained due to the confined grouping of bullet strikes on classroom 10's north wall in relation to the distance between each involved vehicle and the unconfirmed certainty of each projectile's path of travel following its initial contact through the classroom's north wall. Bullet strike 2's initial strike to the 'A' pillar was too distorted to secure the protrusion rod and no further analysis was performed. However, the location of bullet strike 2 in relation to the other bullet strikes on the involved vehicles appears consistent that it too originated from the vicinity of classroom 10's north wall.

There's even more bullet strike information as it relates to the cars in the parking lot in the scene report (CFS 1200704597, 00118939.pdf):

Trajectory was performed by members of the WDMC Van Squad on two (2) holes of the four (4) holes previously mentioned as being located in the top metal frame portion of the second window pane of the third window from the east wall of classroom #10. The laser was mounted on the trajectory rod and in both cases the laser terminated at a point on a vehicle struck, however, the actual hole on the vehicle was located three to four feet north of the laser area and on the same horizontal plane. That is to say that the point was the same height from the ground as the bullet hole but was three to four feet south of the actual hole. This information is consistent with the projectile having hit an intermediary barrier (metal window frame) at an angle and deflecting to its impact sight thereby not matching the actual straight direction of the laser end point. It should be noted that there was no damage consistent with a bullet hole or strike in the area of the laser end point on the vehicles. No further trajectory was attempted, by the WDMC Van Squad, from the window into the parking lot due to the previously demonstrated fact that the projectiles were deflected, from the intermediary object (the windows), and therefore such trajectory efforts would not glean any fruitful information.

*"The vehicle has been moved to that location; it has cordon tape trapped under the back wheel." pg. 143*

As I've already demonstrated, these cars never moved. Check the evacuation photos, the aerial photos, the helicopter footage, the crime scene photos, etc. They are seen in the same exact locations in every available photo, every single time. And while Fetzer and his crew continue to make claims that these cars have been here, there, and everywhere else, they've never provided a shred of evidence. The tape was simply blown underneath the car and caught by the wheel.

*"This vehicle has been moved during the forensic session and appears to have driven over the yellow cordon tape, trapping it under the front wheel." pg. 144*

Second verse, same as the first. This minivan is never seen anywhere other than this exact parking spot. Not once. In fact, you can see that in every available photo, this car is consistently closer to the right dividing line in this same spot. If Allan Powell has evidence to the contrary, he didn't think it was worth sharing.

*“This is the Lauren Rousseau car which also was staged as being in the Lanza house driveway.” pg. 144*

As discussed a bit earlier, and contrary to Allan’s claims, this car – a light green 2004 Honda Civic belonging to Lauren Rousseau – is never mentioned anywhere in the previous chapter. Perhaps unsurprisingly, Powell doesn’t actually provide any photographic evidence of his claim, but we can see everything that was parked in the driveway at the Lanza home on page 433 of “Sec\_4\_Primary\_Scene.pdf”:



I’ve cropped the Connecticut state police van out of the picture as it’s obviously not Lauren’s car. What we’re left with is one Dodge Charger, three Chevrolet Impalas, and one almost entirely obscured car. The very tail end of it is visible on page 435 of the same document, and I’m almost certain that it’s another Impala. It’s definitely not light green and the rear looks nothing like a Civic. So where is this mystery vehicle? I doubt even Allan Powell knows.

*“The condensation drip of moisture from the exhaust pipe on to the car park surface indicates that the vehicle has only recently been driven to that location, probably within an hour.” pg. 144*

Or it’s just an oil stain, which most parking lots are littered with. It couldn’t have possibly come from the Civic as its exhaust pipe is located on the opposite side of the car:



And, as you can see, there's no moisture whatsoever under it.

*"The car from Exhibit 13 would have been shielded from any bullet damage to its right side from Classroom 10 by the Rousseau car, yet a bullet hole in the rear right side passenger door was recorded by the forensic's team." pg. 144*

Angles, how do they work? As stated above, the bullet struck the Camry 36.5" upward from the ground. The bullet strike report does not include incredibly detailed information, but if the bullet did not travel through the space in between these two vehicles – and there were at least a few feet – then it would have easily sailed over the Civic's hood. Again, using far more sophisticated methods than Allan Powell, crime scene investigators determined that this bullet came from classroom #10.

*"The bullet here appears to have been retrieved from a ballistics testing medium and then placed in the trunk of the Rousseau car." pg. 144*

No.

From the bullet strike report (CFS 1200704597, 00050860.pdf):

Upon inspection of bullet strike 3 (BS3), investigators observed the strike fully penetrated the vehicle's exterior portion of the front passenger side door approximately 33 3/4 inches upward from the ground and approximately 16 3/4 inches inward from the hinged portion of the door. Further inspection revealed the projectile traveled through the front passenger door nearest the interior opening handle, into the front passenger side compartment area, striking and fully penetrating the front passenger seat's seat back portion nearest the interior region of the vehicle. The projectile appeared to continue into the rear driver's side passenger compartment area, penetrating the seat's seat back portion. Investigators followed the path of travel into the trunk area of the vehicle and located a projectile along the driver's side of the trunk. The projectile was seized by investigators as evidentiary item 506.

*"The Rousseau car was photographed in multiple locations. Here it is under the pavilion." pg. 145*

No, it definitely wasn't. And there is no "pavilion"; it's simply a *portable* (keyword) canopy. You know, like the kind you see at other crime scenes:





The car never moves; the canopy does. It is not a permanent fixture in the Sandy Hook parking lot.

As it's clearly raining in the photograph Powell chose for this "exhibit" (page 76 of "Meehan – parking lot photos.pdf"), I think most reasonable people would understand the importance of something like a portable covering when searching a vehicle for evidence.

*"A man is visible in the background at the window through which the bullets were purported to have passed."* pg. 145

What.

*"The stage managers went out of their way to fake their forensic evidence."* pg. 145

Or you're simply looking at an actual crime scene.

*"These two cars and a faked bloodstain are cordoned off as part of the pretended shooting. No reference is made by The Sedensky Report to any discharge of the Bushmaster in the parking lot other than to breach the window in order to enter the school."* pg. 146

The cars aren't cordoned off; only the blood evidence is.

The Sedensky Report does not reference any discharge of the Bushmaster in the parking lot because there was no discharge of the Bushmaster in the parking lot. So that's (still) totally accurate. This is blood from one of the injured victims who was carried or otherwise transported through the parking lot to the triage station at the firehouse. It likely belongs to either Deborah Pisani or Olivia Engel. The (very real) blood was swabbed and entered as exhibit 502.

*“Here’s the faked blood between the two cars. The shadow cast from the eastern sunrise shows that this is early morning”* pg. 146

Poor, stupid Allan Powell: not only does he struggle with reflective surfaces, as we saw in the previous chapter, but it appears as if he also has trouble with his cardinal directions. Oh, and shadows.

If you were to face the front entrance of Sandy Hook Elementary School, you’d be looking in a southerly direction. You can confirm this yourself by looking at the location (12 Dickenson Drive, Newtown, CT) on Google Earth. With that in mind, take a look at these two pictures (which I’ve stitched together using pages 154 and 161 of “Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf”, which is also where Powell’s photo comes from) and it’s clear that the sun is in the process of setting. I’ve circled the blood shown in Powell’s photo for reference:



*“A bullet fragment glides conveniently to a halt under a car trunk carpet, but no images of the holes the bullet made in the car trunk carpet exist.”* pg. 147

What’s so “convenient” about it? The fact that the bullet eventually came to a stop? Its location? If so, wouldn’t it be far more “convenient” for it to have stopped in a more visible, accessible area of the trunk? Somewhere that wouldn’t have required investigators to tear up the trunk?

The bullet strike report (CFS 1200704597, 00050860.pdf) explicitly mentions all entry points, but it never states that the carpet was penetrated. Or that the bullet was under anything. It reads:

Upon inspection of bullet strike 3 (BS3), investigators observed the strike fully penetrated the vehicle’s exterior portion of the front passenger side door approximately 33 3/4 inches upward from the ground and approximately 16 3/4 inches inward from the hinged portion of the door. Further inspection revealed the projectile traveled through the front passenger door nearest the interior opening handle, into the front passenger side compartment area, striking and fully penetrating the front passenger seat’s seat back portion nearest the interior region of the vehicle. The projectile appeared to continue into the rear driver’s side passenger compartment area, penetrating the seat’s seat back portion. Investigators followed the path of travel into the trunk area of the vehicle and located a projectile along the driver’s side of the trunk.

*“This photo taken early on the morning of 14 December 2012 shows the school door open but no window blown out to gain access.”* pg. 147

This photo was actually taken on the evening of the 14th. It is, after all, page 13 of “Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf”. This is corroborated by Detective Peter Farr’s secondary digital photography report:

## SECONDARY DIGITAL PHOTOGRAPHY REPORT

On Friday, December 14, 2012 at approximately 0935 hours, the Newtown Police Department and the Connecticut State Police responded to an active shooter situation at Sandy Hook Elementary School located at 12 Dickinson Drive in Newtown, Connecticut. The incident involved the suspect Adam Lanza (DOB 04/22/82), who entered the school and shot and murdered numerous victims, which ultimately ended with Adam Lanza dying of a self inflicted gunshot wound. The Central District Major Crime Squad was requested to assist the Western District Major Crime Squad in processing the exterior scene at the Sandy Hook Elementary School located at 12 Dickinson Drive in Newtown, Connecticut. The following night time photographs were taken on December 14, 2012, as part of scene processing of the exterior of the school and parking lot.

Fetzer has been accused of intentionally blurring photographs in the past, and it would be difficult to find better evidence of such a claim than this “exhibit”. But if you look at the original, you can clearly see the shattered glass littering the sidewalk:



But if the front window isn't yet broken, then where did all of this glass come from? Are we supposed to believe “stagers” foolishly planted these pieces before shattering the window at a later time?

The hole itself is admittedly a bit more difficult to make out than the glass on the sidewalk, as one would expect when peering into a well-lit room at night. But if you know what to look for, there's really no question. Luckily, a very similar photograph exists on page 106 of “Farr – scene photos.pdf”. Since it was taken during the day, it's much easier to see that the window has indeed been blown out, so much so that not even Allan Powell or James Fetzer could possibly disagree, which is probably why they've avoided discussing it (thus far). Let's compare:



Photo #1 is the photograph Powell claims shows the window fully intact. Again, it's page 13 of "Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf". Photo #2 is page 106 of "Farr – scene photos.pdf", which plainly shows the large hole Adam created when he shot his way into the school, bypassing the locked door. Photo #3 shows page 13 of "Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf" *again*, only with a yellow circle highlighting one of the areas in which the break is especially obvious; simply look at the middle of the investigator's back, which appears to be split into two halves. You can also see the spider web effect created by breaking safety glass all around the circle, especially above and to the left of it.

*"Another photo shows a pair of stage managers inside the foyer before the event."* pg. 147

"Stage managers" who just so happen to be wearing white gloves and blue coveralls? Kind of like the crime scene investigators seen here in the lobby?



*"The shot is taken from one of the elevated cameras placed around the car park to record the drill."* pg. 148

The drill was recorded, according to James Fetzer and now Allan Powell, yet not a single frame of this recording has been seen by the public in the years since the attack.

Why would authorities even bother to record such a video? If it were to be used to strengthen the idea that this was a real event, like the evacuation and crime scene photos, then why hasn't it been released? Why aren't these cameras seen in any of the aerial photos, such as the one seen below? If they're there to document a drill, they're missing out on a whole hell of a lot.

*"Portable toilets were ordered prior to the day and placed in the car park. They appear in the early morning images."* pg. 148

They absolutely do not. This lie is about as blatant as they come.

The metadata for the below image shows that it was taken on December 14th. If the portable toilets arrived "prior to the day", then why are they nowhere to be seen here?



Or in the Channel 12 helicopter footage?



And why does an officer's dash cam show them being delivered at 1:28PM on December 14th, 2012?



*“The suppliers of the toilets will not answer emails for details on the supply contract for the potties.” pg. 148*

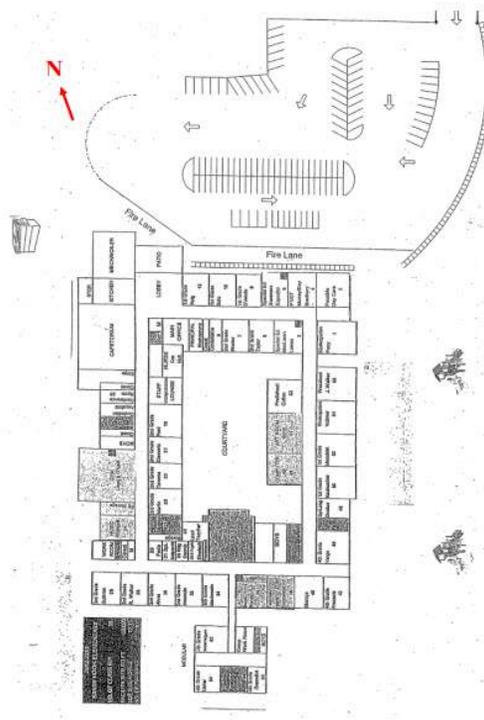
Yeah, real weird that they don't just give out client information to anyone like that.

*“If it's early morning and Carver is there and the mortuary isn't, that's pretty conclusive of planning.” pg. 148*

How so? Because it seems like the exact opposite to me. It shows that they're not totally prepared to utilize the tent, which was provided by the Department of Public Health, and not the Office of the Chief Medical Examiner (which is an independent State agency in Connecticut). If this were planned, one would expect both to show up at the same time. Dr. Carver doesn't drive around with it in the trunk of his car.

*“The sun can just be seen rising over the school in reflection on this car rear door. The sunlight has hit the trees on the west side of the car park indicating again that the time of this image capture is early morning and before the incident would begin.” pg. 148*

This has already been addressed (multiple times at this point), but in this photograph, we are looking in a northerly direction. The sun is setting here. Look at a map sometime. Or even page 19 of the final report. You did read the final report, right?



19

*“Other images show the windows were intact before holes were drilled through the frames to simulate bullet damage.” pg. 149*

While the fact that the window is open and tilted outwards does in fact make it difficult to distinguish the larger hole from this distance, the cracks surrounding the smaller hole make it faintly visible when viewing the full-sized image:



However, this picture – page 139 of “Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf” – is nearly identical to page 50 of “Meehan – parking lot photos.pdf”. Both photos were taken on December 14th. The only real difference between the two being the physical height at which they were taken, with Meehan’s being taken a bit higher off the ground. Here’s a slightly-cropped version, blown up to around 125%:



Now if we isolate the window and zoom in a bit, the two holes in the window become very obvious:



*“The sun has yet to rise on the car park but sunlight can be seen on the tree behind the school. This indicates again that it is early morning.” pg. 149*

Still backwards, Allan. You are still backwards. Now we’re facing a southerly direction. Is this because you’re Australian? Is everything just backwards for you?

*“The mortuary tent is not in place as it would have been every morning after the shooting had it been real.”* pg. 149

Except for the morning of the 14th, which is when this photo was taken. The mortuary tent had not been set up yet.

*“This image of the 10mm bullet with which Adam Lanza purportedly took his own life shows fragments that appear to be corroded.”* pg. 150

If this bullet is indeed corroded – and I honestly don’t know if it is – it would be entirely consistent with the ammunition fired from the Bushmaster (according to the Forensic Science Laboratory report, which I’ve quoted below). It’s perfectly fine to shoot corroded ammunition and all this means is that the Lanzas weren’t perfectly good about cleaning their firearms.

*“Other images of .223 bullets recovered indicate they have sufficient land and groove imprints to forensically link them to the Bushmaster”* pg. 150

Says who? Allan Powell, the man who doesn’t understand reflective surfaces? Or U.S. geography? Or the weather? Or angles? Or shadows? Or seasons? Or trees? Or cardinal directions? Firearms examiner Doug Fox and forensic science examiner James Stephenson disagree.

*“The Sedensky Report says none of the 154 fragments that were recovered could be forensically linked to the Bushmaster. That is simply false.”* pg. 150

Again, it’s the word of Aussie knucklehead Allan Powell – who, according to this book’s biography, does not have a shred of experience in any relevant field – against that of James Stephenson and Doug Fox, expert firearms examiners with over sixty combined years worth of experience.

Here’s what the report of the State’s Attorney for the Judicial District of Danbury (referred to as “The Sedensky Report” by Powell) *actually* says about the Bushmaster and its ammunition:

The Bushmaster rifle was found in classroom 10. The Bushmaster was tested and found to be operable without malfunction. All of the 5.56 mm shell casings from SHES that were tested were found to have been fired from this rifle. All of the bullets and fragments, recovered from SHES and the OCME that were tested, with the exception of those mentioned immediately below, are consistent with having been fired from the Bushmaster rifle. They could not have been fired from the Saiga-12, the Glock 20 or the Sig Sauer P226.

The footnote reads:

“No positive identification could be made to any of the bullet evidence submissions noted ... in 5.56 mm caliber. The physical condition of the bullet jacket surfaces were severely damaged and corroded. They all lacked individual striated marks of sufficient agreement for the identification process. The test fires also exhibited a lack of individual striated marks on the bullet surface for comparison purposes. This condition can be caused by fouling in the barrel of the rifle and the ammunition itself. The Bushmaster rifle cannot be eliminated as having fired the 5.56 caliber bullet evidence examined,” quoting from the 6/19/13 Forensic Science Laboratory report.

Here is the portion of the Forensic Science Laboratory report relevant to the Bushmaster:

## RESULTS OF EXAMINATION(Continued):

The rifle was tested using the submitted 30 cartridge capacity magazine in this submission. I found the rifle to be operable without malfunction. It is a semiautomatic rifle and no alterations were found that altered the functioning of the firearm.

NIBIN database entry was made of the test fired cartridge cases and no candidate for comparison was located during a review of the correlation results of the database.

A direct comparative examination was made of the discharged cartridge cases in the following submissions to the test fired cartridge cases from submission #2 the Bushmaster rifle. Submissions # 48, #49, #64, #65, #66, #76, and #77 had a total of fourteen (14) discharged S&B 5.56 mm x 45 caliber cartridge cases. A positive identification was made of each cartridge case to the test fires. Marks in the firing pin impressions of the primers of each cartridge were used for the comparisons and identifications. There was sufficient agreement found in these marks for the identifications.

A direct comparative examination was made of the bullet fragments or bullet evidence in the following submissions to the test fires from submission #2 the Bushmaster rifle. Submissions # 62, #78, #79, #81, #82, #83, #84, #85, #86, #87, #88, #89, #90, #91, #92, #93, #94, #95, #96, #97, #98, #99, #100, #101, #102, #103, #104, #105, #106, and #109 had a total of 117 separate individual items of evidence. These items consisted of fragmented bullet jackets, bullets and lead fragments.

The bullet jackets that had intact base areas all had the stamping of S&B on the base which is consistent with the ammunition that is loaded in the S&B 5.56 x 45 mm caliber cartridges that were examined. The general rifling characteristics of the fired bullet jackets that had them present were consistent to the general rifling characteristics of the test fired bullets from the Bushmaster rifle in submission #2.

No positive identification could be made to any of the bullet evidence submissions noted above in 5.56 mm caliber. The physical condition of the bullet jacket surfaces were severely damaged and corroded. They all lacked individual striated marks of sufficient agreement for the identification process. The test fires also exhibited a lack of individual striated marks on the bullet surface for comparison purposes. The condition can be caused by fouling in the barrel of the rifle and the ammunition itself. The Bushmaster rifle cannot be eliminated as having fired the 5.56 caliber bullet evidence examined.

*“She [school nurse Sally Cox] also claimed in another interview that Lanza opened the door and stared her in the face. She says she then jumped under the desk with another staff member and together they stayed there for three hours only calling the police once. The story is highly improbable.”* pg. 150

The only thing that’s improbable about this story is the idea that Adam Lanza would have looked her in the eyes and not shot her, but after watching three television interviews with Sally, I cannot find a single instance of her making such a claim. This one appears to be another denier fever dream, which is probably why Allan Powell does not provide a citation.

*“Few public-speaking appearances have been made by Sally Cox. As a crisis actor, she appears to be a loose cannon.”* pg. 150

A “loose cannon” and “crisis actor” who A) has been a real-life registered nurse in the state of Connecticut since 1974...



### Lookup Detail View

Name

Name
SARAH D COX

License Information

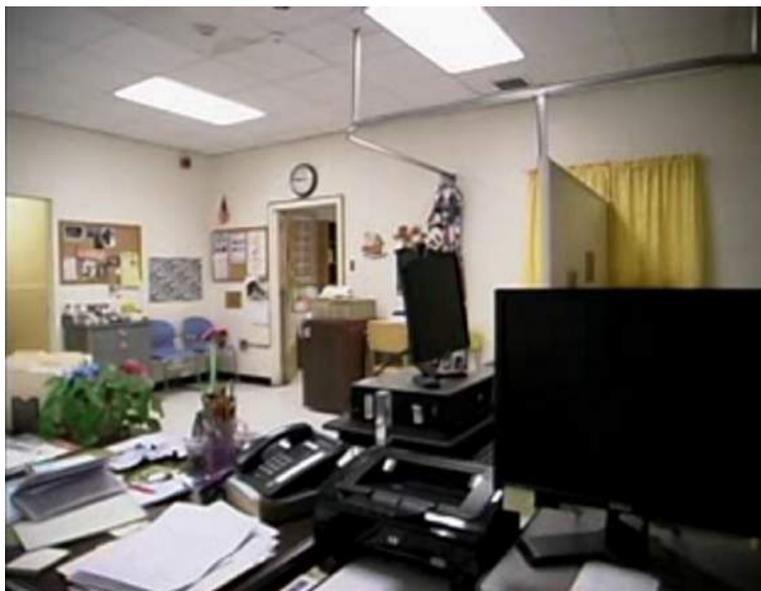
License Information

License Type	License Number	Expiration Date	Granted Date	License Name	License Status		Licensure Actions or Pending Charges
Registered Nurse	E35858	02/28/2023	05/06/1974	SARAH D. COX	ACTIVE	CURRENT	None

And B) has consistently told the same story about what happened to her that day in interviews with the NY Post, CBS, and ABC.

“Another image is a view of Nurse Sally Cox’s office, which shows she could not have seen the shooter 20 feet away. There is no desk with a view that would have permitted it. There is also no desk facing the door for her to hide under and watch the shooter, as she claims she did.” pg. 151

Powell provides two nearly identical, equally miserable photographs, taken from the school’s main office (and not the nurse’s office itself) as proof. Neither of these photos come close to showing what it actually looks like inside of Sally Cox’s office. But the video taken inside of the school does, and it proves that she would have had no problem seeing someone walk through the door from her computer desk, which can be seen below, sitting just to the right of her “normal” desk (you can see the split in between the phone and printer). In interviews, Sally consistently mentions hiding behind her computer desk, which has a hole in the back to route cables through:



*“She also asserted in an interview that she saw his boots through this imaginary hole in the desk. But officially Adam Lanza’s footwear was a pair of black shoes.” pg. 151*

The hole is not imaginary. From her 60 Minutes interview:

“The popping kept going off. And I just dove underneath my computer desk. The back of the desk has a small opening for, like, wires to come out.”

This is corroborated by her statement to police, which can be found in Book 5, 00256630.pdf:

[Redacted] hid underneath the computer desk. Through a hole in the back of the desk, she observed from the knees down a person standing directly in front of her, with feet pointed towards her. This person was approximately 20 feet from where she was hiding.

This is an incredibly common feature of computer desks.

As for the shoes, it’s not difficult to imagine how someone in such a stressful situation, especially from a distance, could confuse Adam’s black Nunn Bush oxfords, worn with cargo pants, as “boots”:



*“The large tent mortuary doesn’t appear in other released photos purportedly taken on the day of the shooting.”* pg. 151

Because it didn’t show up until the afternoon of the 14th. The photo Powell chose for this “exhibit” was taken on the 17th, so yes, the tent is there.

*“Images of the mortuary tent show an oak tree in the background, which has yet to lose all its leaves: the time of year is late October.”* pg. 151

In addition to an “oak tree”, this image also shows a Christmas wreath.

As discussed earlier, in Chapter Eight, this area would be a lot more colorful in late October. As for the tree, maybe it’s an oak and maybe it’s not; I’m not entirely sure. But I live in the northeast United States, not all that far from Connecticut, and it’s normal to see a white oak with leaves on it in the middle of February.

*“Notice both of the vehicles, including the blue VW, are facing the school. Now the blue VW faces away from the school.”* pg. 152

It’s truly incredible that this book was released with so many embarrassing, substantial mistakes.

These are obviously two different cars, parked in two different spots. The Beetle is parked just out of frame in Powell's second photo, which is page three of "Meehan – parking lot photos.pdf". In order to see it – and in the same frame as the dark gray Mazda 3 Powell mistakenly believes is a purple Beetle – you would only need to look at page two of the same document.

Here's a smaller, slightly cropped version of it with a yellow arrow pointing to the Beetle (sandwiched in between two small SUVs) and a red arrow pointing to the "backwards" Mazda 3:



And here's the Mazda 3. Notice that the surrounding cars are all facing the other way:



By the way, that's page 212 of "Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf", which is where Powell found the first photo on this page ("exhibit 36"). So the fact that he made such an enormous and embarrassing mistake is pretty incredible... unless, of course, his intention was to be deceitful.

*“The Sedensky Report makes no mention of any doors at the rear of the school being involved in the incident, yet two different images of this broken glass exist.” pg. 152*

From the very first page of the “Sedensky Report” (otherwise known as the Report of the State’s Attorney for the Judicial District of Danbury on the Shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School and 36 Yogananda Street, Newtown, Connecticut on December 14, 2012):

It is not the intent of this report to convey every piece of information contained in the voluminous investigation materials developed by the Connecticut State Police and other law enforcement agencies, but to provide information relevant to the purposes of this report.

But those “voluminous investigation materials”, which Allan Powell obviously couldn’t bother to read, contain a number of references to the rear door being breached.

From Sergeant David Kullgren’s interview (Book 6, -1.pdf):

I then joined Officer McGowan and Officer Seabrook who breached the door on the southeast side of the building.

From Officer Michael McGowan’s interview (Book 6, 00260187.pdf):

At that time Ofc. Seabrook was running toward me and we went to the nearest door, on the left side of the building. The door was locked and Ofc. Seabrook smashed out the glass in the door with his rifle barrel and he unlocked the door from the inside.

And from Officer Liam Seabrook’s interview (Book 6, 00029085.pdf):

The door on the east side of the school was locked. There were large glass windows in the door that had “chicken wire” baked into the glass. I then used the barrel of my patrol rifle and forced it through the glass window part of the door. I then used the barrel of my patrol rifle to clear some of the broken glass away.

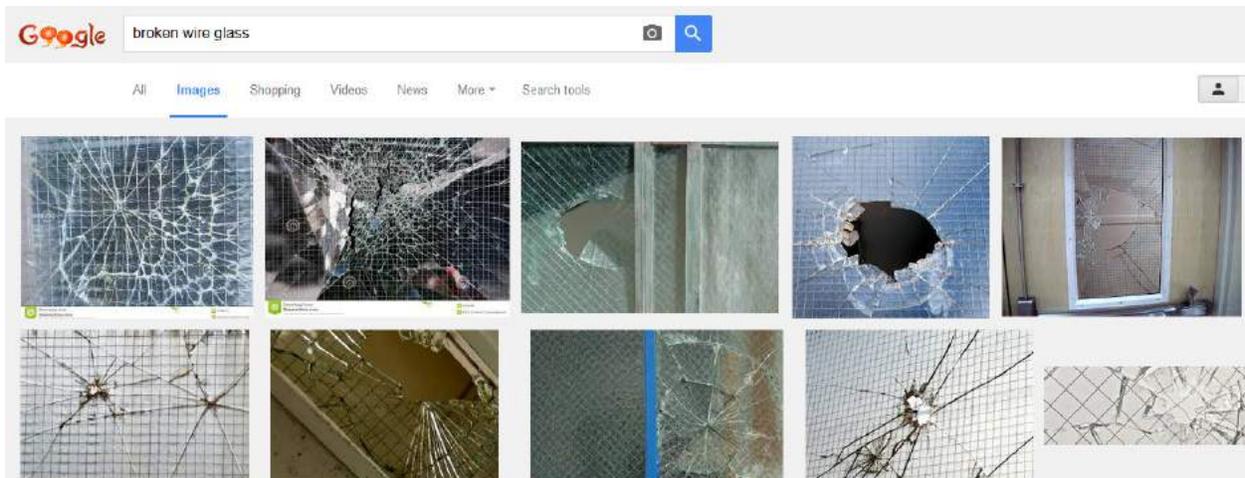
Both photos of the window were taken on the same day, which was December 17th. The second in the series – “exhibit 39” on page 153 – is page 26 of “Gunsalus – exterior photos.pdf”. The photo of the glass shards – “exhibit 40” – is from the same document. These photos were taken before the movers showed up and shows how officers would have left the scene. The first photo – “exhibit 38” on page 152 – is page 21 of “Farr – scene photos.pdf” was taken later in the day and shows what it looked like after the break had been cleaned up, likely so that the movers could use these doors without injuring themselves. Page 20 of “Farr – scene photos.pdf” reveals that the glass shards have also been removed from the sidewalk.

*“The broken glass on the doorstep is a CGI image, which could not possible [sic] happen in reality.” pg. 153*

Broken glass can only be achieved with “CGI”? Why? According to who? Allan Powell, expert in absolutely nothing whatsoever?

*“The pieces show that the wire through the glass has shattered as if it were not wire but glass. This is a physical impossibility.” pg. 153*

A “physical impossibility”, you say?



As it turns out, it's not at all impossible. In fact, [according to the Consumer Product Safety Commission](#), an estimated 2,250 people injure themselves in such a “physically impossible” way every year. That's pretty impressive!

*“Notice that there is no reflection in the window of the mortuary tent.”* pg. 154

Because it wasn't there yet.

Powell has again included an aggressively cropped version of the photo found on page 139 of “Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf”. And if you look at the pages preceding and immediately following it in that file, you'll see that the mortuary tent is nowhere to be found. Here's the photo from page 150, for example:



As you can see, the mortuary tent is nowhere to be found. This is entirely expected as it did not show up until later that evening. When it did arrive, it was located directly next to the vehicle with the yellow tape draped across the windshield, which is the same vehicle seen in Powell's photo.

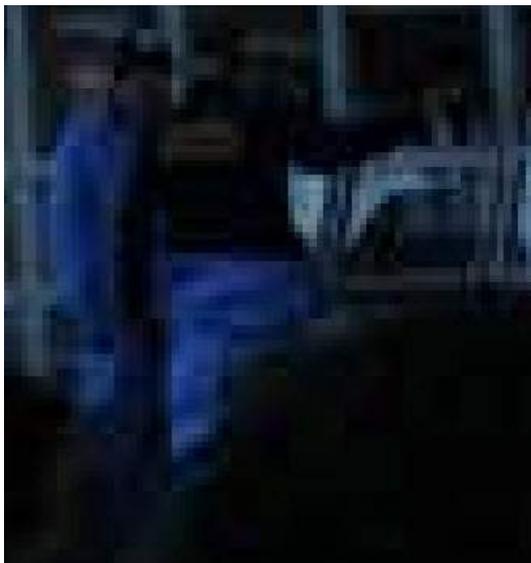
*“The swarf from the drill has erupted into the classroom side of the window as one would expect from using a drill on an aluminium [sic] window frame.” pg. 154*

As always, Powell’s theories require you to believe that investigators are simultaneously smart enough to fill the rack in the lobby with up-to-date magazines while also being so stupid that they drilled into the window frames from the wrong side. As for the claim itself, CW Wade over at SandyHookFacts.com has already covered this one [in a two part series](#).

*“This image actually shows the personnel who are at work setting up the window frame with fake bullet holes.” pg. 154*

The full version of this photograph, which is page 18 of “Meehan – parking lot photos.pdf”, shows that Adam Lanza’s Civic is parked in the fire lane, crime scene tape is up, and the crime squad van is already on location. Page 10 of the same document (and remember that the pages are presented in chronological order) shows that a portable toilet has also been delivered, meaning that it’s at least 1:28PM on the 14th. That would mean that, if Powell is to be believed (and he isn’t, because he’s an idiot and a liar), the holes in classroom #10’s window frame were not drilled by investigators until at least 1:30PM that day. That’s awfully late for them to start fabricating something so important, isn’t it?

And while blowing the photo up to somewhere in the neighborhood of 500% isn’t exactly easy on the eyes, it does provide us with a closer look at the two investigators in front of classroom #10. The (drill-less) right hand of the investigator in the dark jacket is too far above the frame for him to be creating holes there. And why isn’t he using his left hand to assist him in the job of drilling through metal? Probably because he’s not actually drilling any holes:



*“Other images show the extended cameras fixed on cars to record the drill. They’re the little yellow things on extensions from the cars in the back row.” pg. 155*

Can’t say I’ve ever seen a car that looks quite like this:



Or this:



Obviously these poles aren't affixed to anything, let alone cars. You can see them move around quite a bit in between pages 195 and 204 of "Farr – nighttime exterior photos.pdf". In fact, they're never seen in the same place twice. Because people are carrying them around, as is obvious from the above photos.

*"Note the SWAT wagon in the distance in this image waiting to be put out front of the fire station. There is no other reason a SWAT team would attend a forensics site." pg. 155*

But there's probably a good reason that they would show up at the site of a school shooting though, right? Because that's what this is.

Other photos from this document ("Meehan – parking lot photos.pdf") show that the mortuary tent hasn't arrived yet, so this is fairly early in the afternoon. Photographs taken a bit later in the day show that this vehicle – whatever it is – is already gone. It certainly looks nothing like the SWAT vehicles parked by the firehouse, which arrived sometime between 9:45AM and 10:15AM (according to Book 6, 00122995.pdf):



*“One image shows that someone stuck a chair into the crime scene and the window in the background doesn’t appear to have been blown out yet.” pg. 156*

If only you had read the report before contributing two whole chapters to a book on the subject.

No one stuck a chair anywhere; it was used to transport Natalie Hammond, who had a “seriously damaged” leg, from the conference room. This is corroborated by Book 6, 00026724.pdf:

As I was bandaging the woman’s hand CSP Detective Patrick Dragon entered and identified himself as an EMT. He asked for gloves and I directed him to the first aid kit. I was finishing with the woman and looking around the room for a light table or chair to carry her in as her leg was seriously damaged and I did not have equipment to splint it. Someone in the room suggested using a wheeled office chair nearby. As Det. Dragon and I placed the woman in the chair, one of the females asked “Should we follow you out?” I said it was not safe, we needed to evacuate the victim, and that they would be safe where they were.

Viewing Powell’s source in full resolution (page 2 of “Walkley – scene photos.pdf”) makes it very clear that the window has been broken (notice the spider web effect) and that there’s glass all over the sidewalk.



*“If I’m not mistaken there is an audio-visual presentation going on in Classroom 12 on a large screen. Indeed, as the second image shows, I am not mistaken.” pg. 156*

What a clumsy couple of sentences. Nonetheless...

I believe that nearly every classroom in Sandy Hook Elementary contained a SMART Board system, and this one happens to be powered on, although nothing was being displayed at the time these photos (and video) were taken. We can tell that this is a blank SMART Board screen as it looks identical to the one seen in the library during the videotaped school walk-through:



Now if this were an “audio-visual presentation”, not only could we expect to actually see something projected on the screen, but we could also reasonably expect to see people attending them as well.

But why was it on, if not for some mystery presentation? Well, according to one student’s statement (Book 5, 00180063.pdf), the children started their days by reading “morning messages” from the SMART Boards, as seen in this photo from The Newtown Bee:



Original caption: “Sandy Hook School third grade student Aidan Berry helps his class read aloud a morning message on Friday, August 31.”

And seeing as how we can also see a powered-on SMART Board screen in room eight (that’s in addition to room twelve as well as the library) during that same videotaped school walk-through...



...that certainly makes much more sense than Allan Powell's dimwitted theory. It also provides further evidence that the school was open and operational at the time of the shooting. Otherwise why would these boards be on?

*"Here's [sic] Wayne Carver waiting early in the morning for his mortuary tent to turn up. This is early morning before the drill has commenced." pg. 156*

Dr. Carver is not standing around and waiting for the mortuary tent to arrive because – *again* – it did not show up until well into the evening of the 14th.

*"Here's an unofficial image of the stage setting taken from the wooded area. There are two vehicles in front of the school entrance and that telltale chair, too. Why were there two vehicles in an area that ought to be cordoned off as a crime scene" pg. 157*

An "unofficial" image taken by Robert Nickelsberg of Getty Images, used in Fetzer's commercial book without a license.

Anyway, sure, when you choose an image of such dubious quality that it looks like a child's first attempt at watercolor, it may look like there are two cars in the fire lane when there should only be one: Adam's Honda Civic. But if we look at a higher-quality version of the photo (taken on December 15th), which can be found accompanying this [Daily Beast article](#), it's clear that this is not the case:



The Civic is the only car in the fire lane, surrounded by crime scene tape. The other car is absolutely *not* parked in the cordoned area. Other cars can be seen in this spot as well as the surrounding area throughout the investigation:



What's particularly funny about the image taken from the woods is that it actually deals a pretty devastating blow to Powell's ridiculous assertion that these photos were taken in late October or early November. It's extremely likely that this view would be nearly impossible during that time, due to the foliage.

*"It's possible that two cars were used for the drill and that one of these was the car that found its way to Gene Rosen's driveway with that broken driver side window for which no alternative explanation has ever been advanced." pg. 157*

Or it's just Gene Rosen's car and the window is broken. It's certainly not either of the cars referred to by Powell. Rosen's car appears to be a 2003-2005 Honda Accord while Adam Lanza drove a 2010 Honda Civic. Here is a comparison of the two cars, highlighting some major differences (besides the state of the front driver's side window):





Different windows, different window trim, different tail lights, different branding, different trunk trim, etc. These are very clearly not the same cars.

Here's a black 2003 Honda Accord (albeit with tinted windows and upgraded wheels) for comparison's sake:



The side windows (including silver trim) and tail lights are identical to those seen on Rosen's car. The car in his driveway is absolutely not a Civic.

## Chapter Nine

*“No one died at Sandy Hook: The Social Security Death Index”*

Author: “Dr. Eowyn” aka Maria Hsia Chang

When it came time to review Chapter Nine of “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook” for my website, I was honestly a bit relieved to find that CW Wade from the site SandyHookFacts.com had already done an excellent job of fact-checking the claims being made by Eowyn/Chang. Wade’s work was so thorough and decisive that it didn’t make much sense for me to do anything other than share the link to it and move on to the next chapter. So that’s what I did. It provided me with a much needed break from some reprehensible material. But when adapting my site to book format (or at least attempting to do so), that approach doesn’t make much sense. After all, who wants to open up an eBook only to be told to go to a website instead? So while I still highly recommend visiting Wade’s site and perusing his takedowns of various Sandy Hook claims, I think it’s important to share the facts – the *real* facts – with as many people in as many avenues as possible, even if it means doing largely redundant work.

*“The Social Security Death Index (SSDI) is a database of death records created from the Social Security Administration’s Death Master File (DMF). Most persons in the U.S. who have died since 1936, have had a Social Security number, and those whose death was reported to the Social Security Administration are listed in the SSDI.”* pg. 161

This was more or less the case until 2014, when rampant identity theft caused the Social Security Administration to retire the Social Security Death Index, thus severely limiting the general public’s access to the information contained in their Death Master File. Since 2014, that information has only been available via the Limited Access Death Master File certification program.

While the process has changed quite a bit since 2012, a number of sources are still able to report deaths to the Social Security Administration. That includes family members, hospitals, and even financial institutions, but they are *usually* reported by funeral homes. Funeral homes do this by completing and submitting form SSA-721, otherwise known as a Statement of Death By Funeral Director. As such, the SSA, is at the mercy of whichever singular, fallible human being was responsible for filling out that form. And mistakes in form SSA-721 became mistakes in the Death Master File. Which brings us to the following...

*“To my astonishment, Genealogy Bank had Lanza’s SSDI as December 13, 2012 – a day BEFORE the alleged mass shooting. (See “SSDI says Adam Lanza died a day before Sandy Hook massacre”)*” pg. 161

The SSDI initially reported Adam’s death as December 13th because that’s the date that was written on the SSA-721 form received by the Social Security Administration. This is not mere speculation; a copy of the actual form has been obtained, presumably through a Freedom of Information Act (or FOIA) made with the SSA. And the form shows that on January 15th, 2013, Suzzane Ouellette, of the Brookside Chapel and Funeral Home in Plaistow, New Hampshire, mistakenly recorded the incorrect date of Adam’s death:



“After the discovery of Lanza’s 12/13/2012 SSDI went viral, on or around February 2, 2013, Genealogy Bank changed Lanza’s SSDI to 12/14/2012” pg. 161

While I’m sure Chang would absolutely love for her fellow conspiracy theorists to be able to take credit for this one, her timeline doesn’t add up. Suzzane Ouellette had already noticed her mistake and filed a second, corrected SSA-721 nine days later, on January 15th, 2013:

STATEMENT OF DEATH BY FUNERAL DIRECTOR			
NAME OF DECEASED <i>Adam P. LANZA</i>		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER <i>002-84-5443</i>	
<div style="border: 1px solid black; width: 100px; height: 100px; margin: 0 auto;"></div>		FOR SSA USE ONLY	
		Please complete the items below, and return the form in the enclosed addressed, postage paid envelope. Your assistance and cooperation are appreciated.	
<p><b>PRIVACY ACT/PAPERWORK ACT NOTICE:</b> The information on this form is authorized by Section 404.715 and 404.720 of the Federal Regulations (20 CFR 404.715 and 404.720). While your response is voluntary, we need your assistance to make an accurate and timely determination concerning the death of the individual named above, and to determine if there are survivors who may be eligible for Social Security benefits.</p> <p>We may also use the information you give us when we match records by computer. Matching programs compare our records with those of other Federal, State or local government agencies. Many agencies may use matching programs to find or prove that a person qualifies for benefits paid by the Federal government. The law allows us to do this even if you do not agree to it.</p> <p>Explanations about these and other reasons why information you provide us may be used or given out are available in Social Security Offices. If you want to learn more about this, contact any Social Security Office.</p> <p><b>Paperwork Reduction Act Statement -</b> This information collection meets the requirements of 44 U.S.C. § 3507, as amended by Section 2 of the Paperwork Reduction Act of 1995. You do not need to answer these questions unless we display a valid Office of Management and Budget control number. We estimate that it will take about 3.5 minutes to read the instructions, gather the facts, and answer the questions. <b>SEND THE COMPLETED FORM TO YOUR LOCAL SOCIAL SECURITY OFFICE.</b> The office is listed under U. S. Government agencies in your telephone directory or you may call Social Security at 1-800-772-1213 (TTY 1-800-325-0778). You may send comments on our time estimate above to: SSA, 6401 Security Blvd., Baltimore, MD 21215-6401. Send only comments relating to our time estimate to this address, not the completed form.</p>			
1. NAME OF DECEASED <i>Adam P. LANZA</i>		2. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER <i>002-84-5443</i>	
3. DATE OF DEATH <i>12/14/2012</i>	4. DATE OF BIRTH (if known) <i>4/22/1992</i>	5. Check (x) whether the deceased was <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Male <input type="checkbox"/> Female	
6. NAME OF WIDOW OR WIDOWER (if known)			
7. ADDRESS (No. and Street, P.O. Box) OF WIDOW OR WIDOWER (if known)			
CITY	STATE	ZIP CODE	TELEPHONE NUMBER (if Available)
			( ) - - area code
I hereby certify that I am an authorized funeral director and prepared for final disposition the body of the person named above. I understand this statement may be used in connection with an application for Social Security benefits. I declare under penalty of perjury that I have examined all the information on this form, and on any accompanying statements or forms, and it is true and correct to the best of my knowledge. I understand that anyone who knowingly gives a false or misleading statement about a material fact in this information, or causes someone else to do so, commits a crime and may be sent to prison, or may face other penalties, or both.			
NAME AND ADDRESS OF FUNERAL DIRECTOR OR FIRM <i>Brookline Chapel &amp; Funeral Home 116 Main St. Arliston, MA 03865</i>		SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL DIRECTOR OR AUTHORIZED REPRESENTATIVE <i>Suzanne M. Ouellette</i>	
		TELEPHONE NUMBER <i>(603) 382-2233</i>	DATE <i>1/24/13</i>
FOR SOCIAL SECURITY USE ONLY - DO NOT WRITE IN THIS SPACE			

That’s over two weeks prior to this discovery allegedly going “viral”.

“What if I were to tell you that the Death Master File does NOT contain the SSDIs for any of Adam Lanza’s victims?” pg. 162

True to her word, Maria Chang does in fact go on to tell readers that none of the Sandy Hook victims appear in the Social Security Administration’s Death Master File. In fact, Chang restates this claim a number of times within the span of just a couple of pages, repeatedly insisting that none of Adam Lanza’s victims are listed in the DMF, but also manages to sneak the following onto page 163:

*“The adult “victims” appear in the appendix.”* pg. 163

So not quite “none” then, huh? Still, that leaves all twenty of Lanza’s child victims allegedly missing from the SSA’s Death Master File. But is it true? To find out, I consulted multiple sources, including GenealogyBank.com.

*“1. Charlotte Bacon: DMF has 36 individuals named Charlotte Bacon, none of whom is Sandy Hook’s Charlotte Bacon.”* pg. 164

[Genealogy.bio](#), which purports to “use the Death Master File as of 1 March 2014” lists twenty-six Charlotte Bacons. Where did Chang’s additional ten results come from? Regardless, result #18 is the one we’re interested in:

**CHARLOTTE H BACON** was born 22 February 2006, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating New Jersey) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

Meanwhile, [Genealogy Bank](#) allows you to also add a “died on/between” date, and searching for a Charlotte Bacon that died on/between December 14th, 2012, only returns [one result](#):

Charlotte H. Bacon  
Born: 2006  
Died: 2012  
State issued: New Jersey

[Fold3](#), another free resource for searching the SSDI/DMF, [contains the exact same information](#). That’s *three* different sources, all of which show a six-year-old Charlotte Bacon that died on December 14th, 2012.

Suffice to say, Chang’s claim is off to a rather inauspicious start.

*“2. Daniel Barden: DMF has 6 individuals named Daniel or Danny Barden, none of whom is Sandy Hook’s Daniel Barden.”* pg. 164

Genealogy.bio lists *three* Daniel Bardens, the very first of which is:

**DANIEL G BARDEN** was born 27 September 2005, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating New York) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

Unsurprisingly, both Genealogy Bank as well as Fold3 corroborate this information.

*“3. Olivia Engel: DMF has one Olivia Engel, but she was born on May 18, 1905.”* pg. 164

There were two results for an Olivia Engel on Genealogy.bio, including the following:

**OLIVIA R ENGEL** was born 18 July 2006, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating Connecticut) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

Yet again, this exact information is repeated on both Genealogy Bank as well as Fold3.

“4. Josephine Gay: DMF has 29 Josephine Gay, none of whom is Sandy Hook’s Josephine Gay.” pg. 164

Somehow, Chang’s numbers are consistently incorrect. All three of my sources – Genealogy.bio, Fold3, and Genealogy Bank – report 28 Josephine Gays, and all three include a Josephine G Gay that was born on December 11th, 2005, and died on December 14th, 2012. Here is Josephine’s entry from Genealogy.bio:

**JOSEPHINE G GAY** was born 11 December 2005, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating Maryland) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

“5. Anna Marquez: DMF has 21 Anna Marquez, none of whom is Sandy Hook’s Anna Marquez.” pg. 164

Her name is actually Ana Marquez-Greene, but that’s irrelevant because she either isn’t in the SSDI (and remember – as of 2015 – there are an estimated 6.5 million deaths not recorded in the DMF) or it’s simply difficult to find her due to the way her name has been recorded. I’m actually leaning towards the latter as many of these sites allow you to search on very little information, such as date of death, location of death, birth date, etc., and I couldn’t find any trace of her using any of these. With that said, she does appear in the Connecticut Death Index, which is accessible through 2012 with an Ancestry subscription:

The screenshot shows a search interface for the Connecticut Death Index from 1949 to 2012. The search criteria include the name 'Ana Grace Marquez-Greene' and the death year '2012'. The results table shows two entries: 'Ana Grace Marquez-Greene' and 'Betty Anne Greene', both with death dates of 2012 and death places in Connecticut. A message above the results suggests adding more information like birth info or location for better results.

View Record	Name	Gender	Birth Year	Death Date	Death Place
View Record	Ana Grace Marquez-Greene			2012	Connecticut
View Record	Betty Anne Greene			2012	Connecticut

“6. Dylan Hockley: DMF has no one named Dylan Hockley.” pg. 164

There’s only one of them, actually:

**DYLAN C HOCKLEY** was born 08 March 2006, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating Maryland) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

As expected, and has been the case thus far, both Genealogy Bank and Fold3 return the same information.

“7. Madeline Hsu: DMF has no one named Madeline Hsu. The closest, an individual named M. Hsu, was born on Oct. 27, 1940.” pg. 164

Surely spelling Madeleine’s name correctly would’ve helped, don’t you think? It certainly helped me find her on all three sites. In fact, she was the only result:

**MADELEINE F HSU** was born 10 July 2006, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating Connecticut) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

“8. Catherine Hubbard: DMF has 68 individuals named Catherine Hubbard, none of whom is the Sandy Hook Catherine Hubbard.” pg. 164

As of March 1st, 2014, there were fifty-one results for “Catherine Hubbard” in the DMF, including the following:

**CATHERINE V HUBBARD** was born 08 June 2006, received Social Security number XXX-XX-XXXX (indicating Connecticut) and, Death Master File says, died **14 December 2012**.

By this point, you can likely guess how the remaining twelve searches are going to go. In case you somehow can't, yes, I was easily able to find the rest of the child victims of the Sandy Hook School shooting in the Social Security Death Index. And every last one of them is listed as having died on December 14th, 2012.

Here are links to their entries on Fold3, which is completely free, does not require any kind of account, and does not include Social Security numbers:

- [Catherine Hubbard](#)
- [Chase Kowalski](#)
- [Jesse Lewis](#)
- [James Mattioli](#)
- [Grace McDonnell](#)
- [Emilie Parker](#)
- [Jack Pinto](#)
- [Noah Pozner](#)
- [Caroline Previdi](#)
- [Jessica Rekos](#)
- [Avielle Richman](#)
- [Benjamin Wheeler](#)
- [Allison Wyatt](#)

I was also able to find *all* of the adult victims, the shooter, and his mother:

- [Rachel Davino](#)
- [Dawn Hochsprung](#)
- [Anne Marie Murphy](#)
- [Lauren Rousseau](#)
- [Mary Sherlach](#)
- [Victoria Leigh Soto](#)
- [Adam Lanza](#)
- [Nancy Lanza](#)

That's twenty-six of twenty-seven victims as well as the shooter demonstrably included in the SSA's SSDI and DMF. Again, this is across *three* separate sources: Genealogy.bio, Fold3, and GenealogyBank.com, which was Maria Chang's *own source*. This means that she's either a liar or a miserable researcher.

Lastly – and this can't be overstated – the Social Security Administration is *not* and has never been the authority on this sort of information. That would be each state's Vital Records Office, which maintains statewide registries for births, deaths, and more. And Connecticut's State Vital Records Office would've obtained that information directly from Adam's death certificate, which was filled out by Connecticut's Chief Medical Examiner, H. Wayne Carver, and contains the correct date of death:

I CERTIFY THAT THIS IS A TRUE COPY OF THE CERTIFICATE RECEIVED FOR RECORD

ATTEST: *Debbie Cavellia Holstead* REGISTRAR

VS-IME 4/04 STATE OF CONNECTICUT DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH OFFICE OF THE CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER				STATE FILE NUMBER	
1. DECEASED'S LEGAL NAME (include AKA's if any) (First, Middle, Last) <b>Adam Peter Lanza</b>			2. SEX <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> MALE <input type="checkbox"/> FEMALE	3. ACTUAL OR PRESUMED DATE OF DEATH (MONTH/YEAR) (Day, Month) <b>December 14, 2012</b>	4. ACTUAL OR PRESUMED TIME OF DEATH <b>11:00 AM</b>
5. Age at last birthday <b>20</b>	6. Height (Feet, Inches) <b>5' 10"</b>	7. Date of Birth (MM/DD/YYYY) <b>April 22 1992</b>	8. RESIDENCE (City, State or Foreign County) <b>Exeter NH</b>		
9. RESIDENCE STATE <b>Connecticut</b>		10. RESIDENCE-COUNTY <b>Fairfield</b>	11. RESIDENCE-CITY OR TOWN <b>Newtown</b>		
12. RESIDENCE- STREET ADDRESS <b>36 Yogananda St</b>		13. APT. NO. <b>~</b>	14. ZIP CODE <b>06470</b>	15. EVER IN US ARMED FORCES? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No	
16. FATHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last) <b>Peter Lanza</b>			17. MOTHER'S NAME (First, Middle, Last) <b>Nancy Champion</b>		
18. DECEASED'S RELATIONSHIP TO DECEASED <b>Peter Lanza</b>		19. DECEASED'S RELATIONSHIP TO DECEASED <b>Father</b>			
20. DECEASED'S ADDRESS (Street, Apt. #, City or Town, State, Zip Code) <b>SANDY HOOK 06482 FAIRFIELD</b>		21. MARITAL STATUS AT TIME OF DEATH <input type="checkbox"/> Married <input type="checkbox"/> Married but Separated <input type="checkbox"/> Widowed <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Never Married <input type="checkbox"/> Divorced			
22. IF DEATH OCCURRED IN A HOSPITAL: <input type="checkbox"/> Inpatient <input type="checkbox"/> Outpatient <input type="checkbox"/> Dead on Arrival <input type="checkbox"/> Home Facility <input type="checkbox"/> Nursing Home <input type="checkbox"/> Hospice <input type="checkbox"/> Decedent's Home <input type="checkbox"/> Other (Specify)		23. IF DEATH OCCURRED SOMEWHERE OTHER THAN A HOSPITAL: <input type="checkbox"/> Home <input type="checkbox"/> Public School		24. FACILITY NAME (if not institution, give street & number) <b>12 Dickinson Drive</b>	
25. CITY OR TOWN OF DEATH & ZIP CODE <b>SANDY HOOK 06482 FAIRFIELD</b>		26. METHOD OF DEPOSITION: <input type="checkbox"/> Suspect <input type="checkbox"/> Coroner <input type="checkbox"/> Dentist <input type="checkbox"/> Subpoena <input type="checkbox"/> Removal from state		27. DATE: <b>12/27/2012</b>	
28. DEPOSITION (Class of service, coroner, other death)		29. LOCATION (Hospital, etc.) <b>Linwood Crematory Haverhill MA</b>		30. WAS BODY EMBALMED? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No (If Yes, Name of Embalmer)	
31. PRINCIPAL FACILITY - Name and Address (Street, City or Town, State, Zip Code) <b>Hartford Trade Service 06108 623 Main St East Hartford CT</b>		32. SIGNATURE OF EXAMINER, DIRECTOR OF DEPARTMENT <i>[Signature]</i>		33. LICENSE NUMBER or SIGNER BY BOX # <b>2698</b>	
34. M. CASE NUMBER <b>12-17618</b>		35. DATE PHONICALLY DEAD (MM/DD/YYYY) <b>12/14/2012</b>		36. TIME PHONICALLY ANNOUNCED <b>11:00 AM</b>	
37. CAUSE OF DEATH (Enter the date of injury, disease, infection, or complication that directly caused the death. DO NOT enter terminal events such as cardiac arrest, respiratory arrest, or ventricular fibrillation or fibrillating the diaphragm. DO NOT ABBREVIATE. Enter only one cause on this line. Add additional lines if necessary.) <b>(a) Gunshot Wound of Head</b> Due to (or as a consequence of): <b>(b) _____</b> Due to (or as a consequence of): <b>(c) _____</b> Due to (or as a consequence of): <b>(d) _____</b>					
38. PART II - Enter whether significant conditions exist leading to death but not resulting in the underlying cause given in PART I. <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No		39. IF FEMALE: <input type="checkbox"/> Not pregnant within past year <input type="checkbox"/> Not pregnant, but pregnant 42 days to 1 year before death <input type="checkbox"/> Pregnant to term of death <input type="checkbox"/> Unknown if pregnant within past year <input type="checkbox"/> Not pregnant, but pregnant within 42 days of death		40. DID TOBACCO USE CONTRIBUTE TO DEATH? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> Possibly <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No	
41. MANNER OF DEATH (Suicide, homicide, accident, natural, undetermined/unknown) <b>Suicide</b>		42. DATE OF INJURY <b>December 14, 2012</b>		43. TIME OF INJURY <b>AM</b>	
44. LOCATION OF INJURY (Street, Apt. #, City or Town, State, Zip Code) <b>12 Dickinson Dr., Sandy Hook, CT</b>		45. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED: <b>Self Inflicted</b>		46. PLACE OF INJURY (accident) <b>School, Primary or Secondary</b>	
47. EXAMINER: (On the basis of examination, unless supplemented, by report, endorsement or other data, does not state "I am not qualified to examine dead") <b>H. Wayne Carver, II, M.D.</b>		48. SIGNATURE OF EXAMINER <i>[Signature]</i>		49. TITLE OF EXAMINER <b>Chief Medical Examiner</b>	
50. MAILING ADDRESS (Street, Apt. #, City or Town, State, Zip Code) <b>Office of the Chief Medical Examiner, 11 Shuttle Road, Farmington, CT 06032-1939</b>		51. DATE OF CERTIFICATE <b>Dec 16, 2012</b>		52. DATE CERTIFIED <b>Dec 16, 2012</b>	
53. THIS CERTIFICATE WAS REQUESTED FOR RECORD ON <b>1-3-13</b>		54. BY REGISTRAR <i>[Signature]</i>			
55. DECEASED'S EDUCATION - Check the box that best describes the highest degree or level of school completed at the time of death. <input type="checkbox"/> High school or less <input type="checkbox"/> Some college, no degree <input type="checkbox"/> Associate degree <input type="checkbox"/> Bachelor's degree <input type="checkbox"/> Master's degree <input type="checkbox"/> Doctorate or Professional degree <input type="checkbox"/> Unknown <input type="checkbox"/> Not available		56. DEPENDENT OF FOREIGN BIRTH: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Yes, Native Born <input type="checkbox"/> Yes, U.S. born <input type="checkbox"/> Yes, other Spanish/Hispanic/Latino (Specify)		57. DEPENDENT OF FOREIGN BIRTH: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> White <input type="checkbox"/> Black or African American <input type="checkbox"/> Asian Indian <input type="checkbox"/> American Indian or Alaska Native (Specify of the enrolled or principal tribe) <input type="checkbox"/> Chinese <input type="checkbox"/> Filipino <input type="checkbox"/> Japanese <input type="checkbox"/> Korean <input type="checkbox"/> Vietnamese <input type="checkbox"/> Other Asia (Specify) <input type="checkbox"/> Native Hawaiian <input type="checkbox"/> Chamorro or Chorro <input type="checkbox"/> Samoan <input type="checkbox"/> Other Pacific Islander (Specify)	
58. DECEASED'S USUAL OCCUPATION <b>Never worked</b>		59. SOURCE OF BUSINESS INDUSTRY <b>N/A</b>		60. SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER	

## Chapter Ten

### *“Sandy Hook: CT crime data confirms FBI Report”*

Authors: “Dr. Eowyn” aka Maria Hsia Chang & James Fetzer

Chapter Ten is an interesting one; not because it finally, miraculously offers up even a sliver of compelling information (it doesn't), but because its content had already been thoroughly debunked long ago, by websites like Metabunk and Snopes, as well as mainstream news sources such as USA Today. While the same could be said for nearly every other chapter of this book, this time the authors openly acknowledge it. And they do so within the very first paragraph! But somehow the chapter doesn't abruptly end there. Instead, James Fetzer and Maria Chang awkwardly fumble their way through a counterargument that basically boils down to “nuh-uh”.

With the exception of an incredibly bizarre claim regarding Nancy Lanza's alleged true identity, the authors spend most of this very short chapter (six whole pages, or three pages per author) attempting to once again breathe life into the absurd notion that the FBI, defying all logic, openly and publicly admits, via their own website, that no one died in the Sandy Hook massacre. That would be the very same website in which they also include the twenty-seven killed and two wounded during the attack in their [Study of Active Shooter Incidents in the United States Between 2000 and 2013](#):

#### CASUALTIES

- Casualties (victims killed and wounded) totaled 1,043. The individual shooters are not included in this total.
- A total of 486 individuals were killed.
- A total of 557 individuals were wounded.<sup>11</sup>
- In 64 incidents (40.0%), the crime would have fallen within the federal definition of “mass killing”—defined as “three or more” killed—under the new federal statute.

#### INCIDENTS WITH THE HIGHEST CASUALTY COUNTS:

- Cinemark Century 16 Theater in Aurora, Colorado:  
70 (12 killed, 58 wounded), July 20, 2012.
- Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University in Blacksburg, Virginia:  
49 (32 killed, 17 wounded), April 16, 2007.<sup>12</sup>
- Ft. Hood Soldier Readiness Processing Center in Ft. Hood, Texas:  
45 (13 killed, 32 wounded), November 5, 2009.
- Sandy Hook Elementary School and a residence in Newtown, Connecticut:  
29 (27 killed, 2 wounded), December 14, 2012.

And that's only one of [over one hundred and fifty references to the shooting on their site](#), none of which state that it was just a “drill” or that no one died. Go ahead and check.

Regardless, the story goes something like this: if you view the summary of Connecticut's Uniform Crime Reporting (UCR) data for 2012 on the FBI's website, you'll see zero murders listed for Newtown, which is of course the location of Sandy Hook Elementary School as well as the Lanza residence:

# CRIME in the United States 2012

Criminal Justice Information Services Division [Feedback](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Data Quality Guidelines](#) | [UCR Home](#)

[CIUS Home](#) | [Offenses Known to Law Enforcement](#) | [Violent Crime](#) | [Property Crime](#) | [Clearances](#) | [Persons Arrested](#) | [Police Employee Data](#)

Table 8

## CONNECTICUT Offenses Known to Law Enforcement by City, 2012

[Data Declaration](#) | [Download Excel](#) | [Table 8 State Listing](#)

City	Population	Violent crime	Murder and nonnegligent manslaughter	Forcible rape	Robbery	Aggravated assault	Property crime	Burglary	Larceny-theft	Motor vehicle theft	Arson
Ansonia	19,271	29	0	4	15	10	455	80	317	58	1
New London	27,843	366	3	10	45	308	784	183	515	86	10
New Milford	28,047	21	0	9	1	11	363	4	335	24	1
Newtown	27,904	7	0	5	0	2	185	32	151	2	1
North Branford	14,422	5	1	1	1	2	201	34	160	7	0
North Haven	24,119	12	0	0	11	1	578	83	478	37	0

But if Adam Lanza murdered twenty-seven people, how is that possible?

There's actually a very simple explanation, and that is a fundamental misunderstanding of the FBI's UCR program itself.

The data on the FBI's site, which again is just a *summary* of the full UCR data provided to them by the state of Connecticut (and can be viewed in its entirety [here](#)), is intentionally organized by *reporting agency*, which does not always coincide with where the crime actually took place. And since the shooting was ultimately handled by Connecticut state police rather than Newtown PD, it was the former that submitted the information to the FBI. That means that Connecticut state police are the reporting agency and therefore the data appears under *their* totals, which are of course the state totals, available on page twenty-five of the full report. They're *also* listed under Middlesex County's totals on page thirty-three, since that's where the Connecticut State Police are physically located. None of this is a mistake; it is *by design*. From [the FBI's own Uniform Crime Reporting Handbook](#):

3. Federal agencies should report offenses within their investigative jurisdictions if they are not being reported by a local/state law enforcement agency.
4. When two or more local, state, tribal, or federal agencies are involved in the investigation of the same offense and there is a written or oral agreement defining the roles of the investigating agencies, the agreement must designate which agency will report the offense.
5. When two or more federal agencies are involved in the investigation of the same offense and there is no written or oral agreement defining their roles, the federal agency having lead or primary investigative jurisdiction should report the data. If there is uncertainty as to which is the lead or primary agency, the agencies must agree on which agency will report the offense.

This objectively disproves the following ridiculous claim, made without evidence on page 172 of “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook”:

“After all, murders are reported in the communities or jurisdictions in which they have occurred, not on the basis of the agency or organization that investigates them.” pg. 172

The FBI has been in charge of the UCR program since 1930, and according to their own documentation, this is objectively not true.

While murders and other crimes are usually investigated and therefore reported by local law enforcement agencies, it is not required and obviously not always the case. And it was not the case with Sandy Hook, a fact further confirmed to me personally by both the FBI’s Crime Stats staff as well as Connecticut’s DESPP (Department of Emergency Services and Public Protection) Crime Analysis Unit. In their response, Connecticut’s DESPP Crime Analysis Unit even cited the horrific [Petit murders](#) as another example of a high-profile case that was handled by state police rather than local law enforcement. Sure enough, while three members of the Petit family were killed in the gruesome attack, the FBI’s 2007 UCR data for Connecticut only lists two murders taking place in the Petit’s hometown of Cheshire that year:

Home • Crime in the U.S. • 2007

City	Population	Violent crime	Murder and nonnegligent manslaughter	Forcible rape	Robbery	Aggravated assault	Property crime
Ansonia	18,620	35	0	3	21	14	376
Avon	17,528	3	0	0	1	2	190
Berlin	20,380	13	0	1	4	8	410
Bethel	16,670	6	0	2	1	3	198
Bloomfield	26,759	54	0	9	13	32	577
Branford	29,074	31	0	6	9	16	750
Bridgeport	137,885	1,003	14	77	675	837	6,577
Bristol	61,282	187	0	12	65	110	1,568
Brookfield	16,468	3	0	0	2	1	170
Canton	10,252	3	0	2	0	1	133
Cheshire	26,866	9	2	1	2	4	271

Those two murders were the victims of a [February murder-suicide](#), completely unrelated to the Petit tragedy. Since the investigation was handled by Cheshire police, they were the agency that reported the murders to the FBI, which is why they are included in their totals and the Petit murders – which took place in Cheshire but were handled by state police – are not.

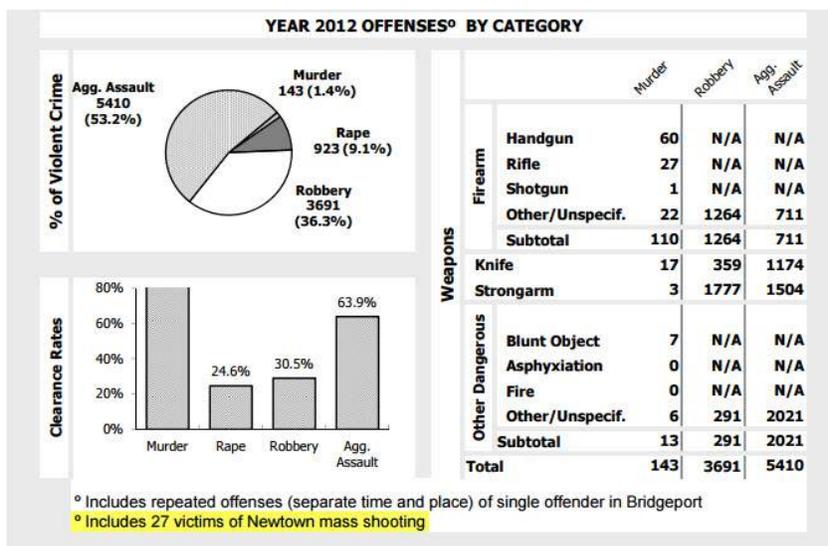
Unlike many other Sandy Hook deniers, Maria Chang and Jim Fetzer have at least acknowledged [Connecticut’s full UCR report from 2012](#). Still, in an attempt to keep their demonstrably bogus claim alive, they ask you to just jump right ahead to page twenty-six of said report. But in doing so, you’d skip over the enormous, full page dedication to the victims of Sandy Hook, right there on page four:

## DEDICATION 2012

*This publication is dedicated to the Memory of the twenty children  
and six school administrators who were killed at  
Sandy Hook Elementary School  
in Newtown, Connecticut on December 14, 2012,  
and in Honor of all the first responders who aided at this tragedy.*



You'd also miss two more obvious references to the twenty-seven victims of the attack, which appear on pages twelve:



As well as on page twenty-five:

Crime in Connecticut 2012			Offense and Arrest Data				
Offense Statistics for Year 2012			Agency or Area:		Connecticut Total		Pop: 3,590,333
Index Offense	Offenses		Clearances		Value Stolen		
	Number	Rate <sup>2</sup>	Number	Pct.	Total	Average	
Murder <sup>3</sup>	143	4.0	118	82.5%	\$12,564	\$88	
Rape <sup>4</sup>	923	25.7	227	24.6%	\$2,352	\$3	
Robbery	3,691	102.8	1,069	29.0%	\$2,450,904	\$664	
Aggravated Assault	5,410	150.7	3,459	63.9%	-----	-----	
Burglary	14,738	410.5	2,287	15.5%	\$33,391,946	\$2,266	
Larceny	56,021	1,560.3	12,590	22.5%	\$66,912,856	\$1,194	
Motor Vehicle Theft	6,441	179.4	667	10.4%	\$29,163,130	\$4,528	
Arson	377	10.5	76	20.2%	\$6,573,265	\$17,436	
<b>Crime Index Total<sup>1</sup>:</b>	<b>87,367</b>	<b>2,433.4</b>	<b>20,417</b>	<b>23.4%</b>	<b>\$131,933,752</b>	<b>\$1,510</b>	
					<b>Value Recovered:</b>	<b>\$22,265,500</b>	

<sup>1</sup> Arson not included  
<sup>2</sup> All rates per 100,000 persons; crime rate of rape per 100,000 females is 49.8  
<sup>3</sup> Includes 27 victims of Newtown mass shooting  
<sup>4</sup> Includes repeated offenses of a single offender in Bridgeport

Again, that’s before we even get to page twenty-six. In total, throughout the entire document, the shooting is mentioned *fourteen times*.

Still, the authors stubbornly insist that it is on page twenty-six (and page twenty-six only) that you will find the truth. On that page, Chang and Fetzer make the claim that:

“At the intersection of ‘Murder’ with ‘<10’ (below 10 years of age) for 2012, you will find the number ‘0!’“  
 pg. 170

But if you actually read the header for that table (which was not cropped out of their screenshot, leading me to believe they really had no idea what they were looking at), you’ll see that it says “Arrest Statistics” for year 2012:

Crime in Connecticut 2012																		
Arrest Statistics for Year 2012																		
Agency: Connecticut Total																		
	Murder	Neg. Manslaughter	Forcible Rape	Robbery	Aggravated Assault	Burglary	Larceny-Theft	Motor Vehicle Theft	Arson	Simple Assault	Felony/Counterfeiting	Fraud	Embezzlement	Stolen Property	Vandalism	Weapons Charges	Prostitution	Sex Offenses
<10	0	0	1	1	1	3	7	0	0	25	0	0	0	0	5	3	0	2
10-12	0	0	6	7	26	42	74	5	4	218	0	2	0	3	40	14	0	30
13-14	0	0	13	47	66	95	364	16	11	790	2	11	4	8	127	52	0	48
15	0	0	4	61	53	95	362	31	11	666	0	7	1	6	96	28	0	18
16	0	1	4	78	76	95	435	39	10	705	2	8	2	14	119	36	1	20
17	3	0	6	99	89	165	586	39	6	733	12	14	3	28	109	36	0	26
<b>Tot &lt;18</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>293</b>	<b>311</b>	<b>495</b>	<b>1828</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>3137</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>496</b>	<b>169</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>144</b>

Go to “Crime in Connecticut COMPLETE for 2012” and on page 26, you will find the data that I am publishing here. *At the intersection of “Murder” with “<10” (below 10 years of age) for 2012, you will find the number “0!”* But that does not quite settle the matter, because the number “27” appears under the heading, “State Police Misc.” buried on page 415:

What this *actually* means is that no one in Connecticut under the age of ten was *arrested* for murder in 2012; not that no one under the age of ten was murdered. Remember that two highly-educated “researchers” wrote all six pages of this chapter together, so they really have no excuse for bungling this one as badly as they have. Unless, of course, they are intentionally misrepresenting data. Which leads me to my next point...

Over and over again, the authors insist that this data is *actually* supposed to represent the number of people who have died in a particular area:

“The Connecticut State Police submit information to the FBI that asserts 27 people died in Connecticut, but at the same time denies that they died anywhere in Connecticut.” pg 175

The Connecticut State Police have done nothing of the sort. Again, this data, when you actually look in the correct location, represents the number of offenses *reported* by law enforcement agencies. If they represented the number of people who have “died”, then where are the fatal automobile accidents? Where are the drownings? Etc.

It’s not just Sandy Hook either. Or the Petit murders. Virginia’s UCR data for 2007, [as it is published on the FBI’s website](#), is similarly missing some very notable information: the thirty-two victims of the Virginia Tech massacre, which took place in the town of Blacksburg, VA:

VIRGINIA Offenses Known to Law Enforcement by State by City, 2007			
<a href="#">Data Declaration</a>	<a href="#">Download Excel</a>	<a href="#">Download Excel of Entire Table</a>	
City	Population	Violent crime	Murder and nonnegligent manslaughter
Abingdon	7,953	14	0
Alexandria	137,812	370	7
Altavista	3,379	11	0
Amherst	2,221	2	0
Appalachia	1,751	5	0
Ashland	7,111	19	0
Bedford	6,216	10	0
Berryville	3,216	3	0
Big Stone Gap	5,689	7	0
Blacksburg	39,250	63	0

This is particularly notable because James Fetzer has publicly stated (on Reddit, for example) that he believes the Virginia Tech shooting to be entirely legitimate. Following his own logic, since this crime actually happened, shouldn’t the murders be listed under Blacksburg’s totals rather than State Police totals?

Finally, Chang and Fetzer make the claim that...

*“It is a federal crime to report false statistics to the FBI, so the CTSP tacked on a new category of ‘State Police Misc.’ as though that solved the problem” pg. 173*

Demonstrably false. There’s absolutely nothing “tacked on” about the State Police Misc. totals: you can find them in every single UCR document available on Connecticut’s DPS website, which goes all the way back to 1992:

AGENCY: CONNECTICUT STATE POLICE		POPULATION: 465,296	
INDEX CRIME	OFFENSES	CLEARANCES	VALUE OF PROPERTY STOLEN
MURDER	8	6	0
RAPE	99	47	\$ 4,810
ROBBERY	109	45	256,149
AGGRAVATED ASSAULT	1,119	952	N/A
BURGLARY	2,783	553	4,127,038
LARCENY	4,430	1,220	6,301,151
MOTOR VEHICLE THEFT	752	187	4,548,691
<b>INDEX TOTAL</b>	<b>9,300</b>	<b>3,010</b>	<b>\$ 15,237,839</b>
*ARSON	88	24	\$ 2,589,755

---

\*ARSON NOT INCLUDED IN CRIME INDEX TOTAL

Surely it’s only a matter of time before Fetzer sees this and claims this is proof they’ve been planning Sandy Hook for twenty-four years.

## Chapter Eleven

*“Are Sandy Hook skeptics delusional with ‘twisted minds?’”*

Authors: James Fetzer & Kelley Watt

*“Of the large number of shots that were fired from the 5.56 calibre Bushmaster (close to 150 rounds), none of the bullet fragments could be matched to the weapon” pg. 178*

This is something I’ve already covered in Chapter Eight. Again, while the bullet jacket surfaces were severely damaged and corroded due to shoddy firearm maintenance, they had no problem linking all of the recovered shell casings to the Bushmaster.

From the official report (emphasis mine):

The Bushmaster rifle was found in classroom 10. The Bushmaster was tested and found to be operable without malfunction. **All of the 5.56 mm shell casings from SHES that were tested were found to have been fired from this rifle. All of the bullets and fragments, recovered from SHES and the OCME that were tested, with the exception of those mentioned immediately below, are consistent with having been fired from the Bushmaster rifle.** They could not have been fired from the Saiga-12, the Glock 20 or the Sig Sauer P226.

*“Under these circumstances, it would have been impossible for the alleged shooter, Adam Lanza, to have been convicted in a properly conducted court of law for his alleged offense.” pg. 178*

This is, of course, complete lunacy. Ignoring the fact that the shell casings were forensically linked to Adam’s Bushmaster, his clothing and weapons both contained blood spatter from his victims (circled in white):





Document 00122048.pdf from the supplemental reports (CHS 1200704597) catalogs the numerous blood stains on each item of clothing. His pants alone contained over eighty visual spatter stains, and swaps of those stains using a blood presumptive test yield positive results in each instance.

*“We have published several studies of the celebrated Shannon Hicks’ “iconic photograph”, which seems to show children being evacuated from Sandy Hook. But now we have additional proof it was staged, where the children were rearranged into a different sequence to create the “best shot” to convey the false impression that a real emergency was taking place.” pg. 178*

And here are the photos that were included to support this claim, as they were presented:



These are so small and so blurry (possibly intentionally) that Fetzer and Watt could likely convince their readers that these are photos of Sasquatch. The truth is that these children look nothing alike and are wearing completely different clothing. I dove far deeper into this claim back in Chapter Five, if you somehow missed it.

Here's another ludicrous photo and its accompanying caption, taken from page 179:

One of his best observations concerns what a real evacuation would have looked like, which would have been something a lot like this:



There are two significant problems with this suggestion:

1. As discussed in the final report, the children were evacuated in groups — not simultaneously — and through multiple exit points. The scenario proposed here, in which hundreds and hundreds of students would have exited the front door at roughly the same time, simply did not happen. And no one other than deniers have ever suggested that it has, because it's ludicrous.
2. Video evidence of the evacuations has been redacted due to the fact that it shows a large number of minors, and releasing such information violates Amendment 14 of the US Constitution as well as Article 1 Section 8b of the Connecticut Constitution.

*"We can only feel their grief if their children actually died, where none of their reactions were remotely like the genuine grief expressed by the parents of dead children in Gaza."* pg. 180

[Different cultures express grief differently.](#) Even different people within the same culture can express grief differently. But to suggest that these people are not grieving properly, based on maybe a few choice photos or maybe a single video, is absurd. Additionally, there are publicly-available photos in which these same people can be seen crying or otherwise grief-stricken:





Of course if they were photographed exhibiting more extreme emotions, they'd be accused of histrionics.

*“Upon first consideration, Lenny’s “death certificate” for Noah Pozner looks authentic, where questions only arise when you take a closer look.”* pg. 181

This is an extremely popular denier tactic: after declaring a lack of publicly available death certificates as evidence of a cover-up (see pages 76 and 79 of this book, as an example), James Fetzer is presented with a copy of victim Noah Pozner’s official death certificate. But rather than acknowledge at least one death certificate has been made publicly available, it is conveniently declared a “fake”, which is a pretty serious accusation to level against Lenny Pozner (who released the certificate himself) if not the entire state of Connecticut, depending on the implication. Lenny Pozner, in case it isn’t obvious, is Noah’s father. Confusingly, Fetzer and Watt occasionally place Lenny’s name in quotations, suggesting that’s not his real name, but never extends the same indignity to his son.

When it comes to actually explaining *why* he believes the death certificate is a forgery, Fetzer prefers to let a couple of goofs named Dennis Cimino and Bob Sims do the heavy lifting for him. Sims writes:

*“I am rather surprised, according to the copy you posted, that any branch of government was still using typewriters at all, when computers can do it so much better.”* pg. 182

Why would this surprise anyone? From the book “The Typewriter Revolution”, published in 2015 (emphasis mine):

Why do typewriters still get made at all?

Because there are some niches in business and government where they still get used. Typewriters fill out forms and envelopes in a variety of situations. Police may type up paperwork such as

reports, property receipts, and warrants. The NYPD and seventeen other New York City agencies use over a thousand typewriters today, to the amazement and scorn of many. (“They still have a function and your belief that typewriters have gone away is just erroneous,” said pugnacious Mayor Michael Bloomberg in 2012. “It’s like books. Some people, believe it or not, still read books in paper.”) Prison inmates, forbidden to use computers, use typewriters with transparent shells that can’t hide contraband. Libraries type labels. **Funeral homes type official death certificates.** You may find typewriters lurking at hospitals, banks, law officers, or dentist’s offices. Even spies and diplomats use typewriters for sensitive documents, to avoid electronic theft and snooping.

Even the Wall Street Journal published an article in 2013 titled [“Death Keeps Typewriters Alive, Clacking”](#) regarding the use of typewriters by funeral homes. The CDC even mentions typewriters in the most recent revision to their [“Funeral Directors’ Handbook on Death Registration and Fetal Death Reporting”](#):

Make the entry legible. Use a computer printer with high resolution, typewriter with good black ribbon and clean keys, or print legibly using permanent black ink.

And Richard Polt — the author of the aforementioned “The Typewriter Revolution” — wasn’t kidding about the proliferation of typewriters in New York government. [Here’s an article about it from the New York Post.](#)

*“For starters, can you see any reason for the government typist to change the ball back and forth on the IBM machine I must assume was being used” pg. 182*

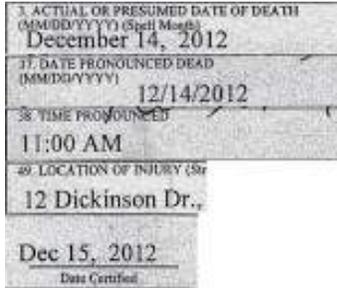
This is a pretty asinine assumption to make. Of course a far more reasonable explanation would be that it was done on multiple typewriters. Since death certificates can be completed in multiple sittings (if certain information is not immediately known) and by multiple people (medical personnel, funeral directors, medical certifiers, and finally registrars), it should even be expected. The entire process is outlined in the CDC’s [“Funeral Directors’ Handbook on Death Registration and Fetal Death Reporting”](#), which breaks down the different items on a death certificate and who they are to be completed by. Ultimately, these items are pretty evenly split between the medical certifier and the funeral director; the former provide information regarding when time and date of death, cause and manner of death, and autopsy information, while the latter are responsible for providing personal information (name, DOB, residence, etc) as well as place of death. The medical examiner will then add additional information regarding the cause of death before filing it with the state registrar. There’s absolutely nothing anywhere that says that these people cannot use different typewriters.

Looking at Noah’s death certificate – and even comparing it to Adam Lanza’s – you’ll notice that the information represented by different typefaces is broken up very logically. For instance, all personal information is one typeface, suggesting it was all entered by one person: the funeral director. But information regarding cause of death, manner of death, etc, is in another. This information would have been entered by a medical certifier.

VS-4ME 404 STATE OF CONNECTICUT DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH OFFICE OF THE CHIEF MEDICAL EXAMINER				STATE FILE NUMBER	
1. DECEDENT'S LEGAL NAME (include AKA's if any) (Print, Middle, Last) <b>Noah Samuel Pozner</b>		2. SEX <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> MALE <input type="checkbox"/> FEMALE	3. ACTUAL OR PRESUMED DATE OF DEATH (MM/DD/YYYY) (Spell Month) <b>December 14, 2012</b>		4. ACTUAL OR PRESUMED TIME OF DEATH <b>11:00 AM</b>
5. Age at last birthday <b>6</b>	6. Length of Life (MM/DD/YYYY) Mo. Days Hours Min. <b>November 20, 2006</b>	7. BIRTHPLACE (City, State or Foreign County) <b>Danbury, Connecticut</b>			
9. RESIDENCE STATE <b>Connecticut</b>		10. RESIDENCE-COUNTY <b>Fairfield</b>		11. RESIDENCE-CITY OR TOWN <b>Sandy Hook</b>	
12. RESIDENCE-ADDRESS (AND ZIP) <b>37 Alpine Circle</b>		13. APT. NO. <b>---</b>	14. ZIP CODE <b>06482</b>	15. EVER IN US ARMED FORCES? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No	
16. MARITAL STATUS AT TIME OF DEATH <input type="checkbox"/> Married <input type="checkbox"/> Married but Separated <input type="checkbox"/> Widowed <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Divorced <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Never Married <input type="checkbox"/> Unknown		17. SURVIVING SPOUSE'S NAME (if wife, give maiden name)			
18. FATHER'S NAME (Print, Middle, Last) <b>Lenny Pozner</b>			19. MOTHER'S NAME PRIOR TO FIRST MARRIAGE (Print, Middle, Last) <b>Veronique Patricia Haller</b>		
20. INFORMANT'S NAME <b>Veronique Pozner</b>		21. INFORMANT'S RELATIONSHIP TO DECEDENT <b>Mother</b>		22. MAILING ADDRESS (Street and Number, City, State, Zip Code) <b>37 Alpine Circle, Sandy Hook, Connecticut 06482</b>	
23. IF DEATH OCCURRED IN A HOSPITAL: <input type="checkbox"/> Hospital <input type="checkbox"/> Emergency Room <input type="checkbox"/> Dead on Arrival		24. IF DEATH OCCURRED SOMEWHERE OTHER THAN A HOSPITAL: <input type="checkbox"/> Home <input type="checkbox"/> Nursing Home <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Public School <input type="checkbox"/> Other (specify)		25. FACILITY NAME (If not institution, give street & number) <b>12 Dickinson Drive</b>	
26. CITY OR TOWN OF DEATH & ZIP CODE <b>SANDY HOOK 06482</b>		27. COUNTY OF DEATH <b>FAIRFIELD</b>		28. METHOD OF DISPOSITION: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Burial <input type="checkbox"/> Cremation <input type="checkbox"/> Donation <input type="checkbox"/> Entombment <input type="checkbox"/> Removal from state <input type="checkbox"/> Other (specify)	
29. DISPOSITION (Name of cemetery, cemetery, etc.)		30. DATE <b>12/17/2012</b>		31. WAS BODY EMBALMED? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No If Yes, Name of Embalmer	
32. FUNERAL PARLOR, FUNERAL HOME AND ADDRESS (Street, City, State, Zip Code) <b>Abraham L. Green and Son Funeral Home 88 Beach Rd. Fairfield, Connecticut 06824</b>		33. SIGNATURE OF FUNERAL DIRECTOR OR EMBALMER <i>Samuel A. Green</i>		34. LICENSE NUMBER OF SIGNEE IN BOX 34 <b>2130</b>	
35. M.E. CASE NUMBER <b>12-17604</b>		36. DATE PRONOUNCED DEAD (MM/DD/YYYY) <b>12/14/2012</b>		37. TIME PRONOUNCED <b>11:00 AM</b>	
38. WAS AN AUTOPSY PERFORMED? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No					
39. APPROXIMATE INTERVAL ONSET TO DEATH					
40. PART I. Enter the chain of events—disease, injury, or complications that directly caused the death. DO NOT enter terminal events such as cardiac arrest, respiratory arrest, or respiratory fibrillation without showing the etiology. DO NOT ABBREVIATE. Enter only one cause on a line. Add additional lines if necessary. IMMEDIATE CAUSE (Final disease or condition resulting in death) → (a) <b>Multiple Gunshot Wounds</b> Due to (or as a consequence of) (b) _____ Due to (or as a consequence of) (c) _____ Due to (or as a consequence of) (d) _____ Sequentially list conditions if any, leading to the cause listed on line (a). Enter the UNDERLYING CAUSE (disease or injury that initiated the events resulting in death) LAST					
41. PART II. Enter other significant conditions contributing to death but not resulting in the underlying cause given in PART I. 42. IF FEMALE: <input type="checkbox"/> Not pregnant within past year <input type="checkbox"/> Pregnant at time of death <input type="checkbox"/> Not pregnant, but pregnant within 42 days of death					
43. DID TOBACCO USE CONTRIBUTE TO DEATH? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input type="checkbox"/> Probably <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No					
44. MANNER OF DEATH (Homicide, Suicide, Accident, Suicide, Unexplained/Specify) <b>Homicide</b>		45. DATE OF INJURY <b>December 14, 2012</b>		46. TIME OF INJURY <b>AM</b>	
47. PLACE OF INJURY (Specify) <b>School, Primary or Secondary</b>		48. INJURY AT WORK? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No			
49. LOCATION OF INJURY (Street, Apt. #, City or Town, State, Zip Code) <b>12 Dickinson Dr., Sandy Hook, CT</b>		50. DESCRIBE HOW INJURY OCCURRED <b>Shooting</b>			
51. IF TRANSPORTATION INJURY, SPECIFY: <input type="checkbox"/> Driver/Operator <input type="checkbox"/> Passenger <input type="checkbox"/> Pedestrian <input type="checkbox"/> Other (specify)					
52. CERTIFIER: On the basis of examination, and/or investigation, in my office, and after a complete review of the case, I certify that the above information is true and correct. <b>H. Wayne Carver, II, M.D.</b> Certifier Name (Print or Print) <i>HWC</i> Title of Certifier: <b>Chief Medical Examiner</b> Date Certified: <b>Dec 15, 2012</b>					
53. MAILING-CERTIFIER: (Street) (City or Town) (State) (ZIP CODE) <b>Office of the Chief Medical Examiner, 11 Shuttle Road, Farmington, CT 06032-9399</b>					
THIS CERTIFICATE WAS RECEIVED FOR RECORD ON <b>December 26, 2012</b> BY <b>Debbie A. Aurelia</b>					
54. DECEDENT'S EDUCATION Check the box that best describes the highest degree or level of school completed as the type of death. <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Not grade or less <input type="checkbox"/> 9-12th grade, no diploma <input type="checkbox"/> High School Graduate <input type="checkbox"/> Some college credit but no degree <input type="checkbox"/> Associate degree <input type="checkbox"/> Bachelor degree <input type="checkbox"/> Master's degree <input type="checkbox"/> Doctorate or Professional degree <input type="checkbox"/> Not available		55. DECEDENT OF HISPANIC ORIGIN? <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No, Not Spanish/Hispanic/Latino <input type="checkbox"/> Yes, Mexican, Mexican American, Chicano <input type="checkbox"/> Yes, Puerto Rican <input type="checkbox"/> Yes, Cuban <input type="checkbox"/> Yes other Spanish/Hispanic/Latino (specify)		56. DECEDENT'S RACE <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> White <input type="checkbox"/> Black or African American <input type="checkbox"/> Asian Indian <input type="checkbox"/> American Indian or Alaska Native (Name of the enrolled or principal tribe) <input type="checkbox"/> Chinese <input type="checkbox"/> Filipino <input type="checkbox"/> Japanese <input type="checkbox"/> Korean <input type="checkbox"/> Vietnamese <input type="checkbox"/> Other Asian (specify) <input type="checkbox"/> Native Hawaiian <input type="checkbox"/> Guamanian or Chamorro <input type="checkbox"/> Samoan <input type="checkbox"/> Other Pacific Islander (specify) <input type="checkbox"/> Other (specify)	
57. DECEDENT'S USUAL OCCUPATION <b>Student</b>		58. KIND OF BUSINESS/INDUSTRY <b>Elementary School</b>		SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER [REDACTED]	

“For example, look at the very top in Box 3, where the date is posted. Why is that type clearly smaller than the rest of the page?” pg. 182

Yes, it's smaller than some of the other type, and that's because it was done on a different typewriter, which is very old in the case. But the size of the type in box 3 is entirely consistent with other instances of this type (presumably entered by the medical certifier), as seen in boxes 37, 38, and 49. Most of the items entered with this typeface are letters, so there isn't a whole lot to compare it to:



*“Now look at the capital ‘A’ in Box 12 for Residence (Alpine). It is identical to the capital ‘A’ in Box 22 for Mailing Address (Alpine). It is also identical to the capital ‘A’ in Box 33 for Funeral Home.” pg. 182*

Yes, this is correct. All of those items were entered with the same typewriter. Again, all of these items can logically be grouped together and would have been entered by the funeral director.

*“Note that the capital ‘A’ in question above in three different boxes has a small flag at its pinnacle. Compare that to the capital ‘A’, without the small flag in Box 4, Time of Death, Box 26, City or Town, Box 27, County of Death, and Box 39, Time Pronounced, and in Box 46, Time of Injury.” pg. 182*

Yes, this type is different from the type seen on the items entered by the funeral director. However, these five “A”s all match one another and are items that would have been entered by the medical certifier.

*“Compare Box 1, ‘Noah,’ with Box 7, ‘November,’ and you will clearly see that the spacing between the ‘N’ and the ‘o’ is quite different.” pg. 182*

Yes, the kerning in box 1 is different from the kerning in all other items. It’s also a bit crooked while the other items are not. So what? Maybe they typed Noah’s name and then, realizing it was a bit wonky, fixed it. There’s no explanation as to why this is indicative of a hoax. If the document were forged, wouldn’t it make infinitely more sense for them to have banged it out in one shot, on a single typewriter/computer? What is this supposed to prove?

*“Compare Box 1, the ‘N’ in ‘Noah,’ with Box 26, the ‘N’ in ‘SANDY.’ They are clearly different.” pg. 182*

Yes, they are completely different type, produced by two completely different typewriters. Box one would have been entered by the funeral directory while box twenty-six would have been entered by the medical certifier.

*“Compare Box 1, ‘Samuel,’ with Box 11, ‘Sandy,’ and again, the spacing between the ‘S’ and the ‘a’ is clearly not the same.” pg. 182*

Second verse, same as the first.

*“Compare the name ‘Pozner’ in Box 1 with ‘Pozner’ in Box 20, clearly not the same.” pg. 183*

Same exact type, same exact size, different kerning. Again, *so what?*

*“Moreover, Noah Pozner’s ‘death certificate’ states that ‘No autopsy was performed’, while the ‘official report’ states, ‘All the victims were given autopsies’. We know they cannot both be true. It would be tempting to presume that one of them is accurate and the other a mistake. But insofar as they are both predicated on the presupposition Noah Pozner and 19 other children actually died at Sandy Hook, they both appear to be false.” pg. 183*

The death certificate does in fact say that no autopsy was performed, and that’s true; the Pozner family chose not to have an autopsy performed on Noah due to religious reasons. And Alison Peters does state in the official report (Book 9, 00274772.pdf) that “I received the autopsy reports for the twenty-six (26) victims of the Sandy Hook School Shooting”. But simply mentioning the potential discrepancy is where

master researchers Fetzer and Watt leave off. After all, they actually answered their own questions and pursued the truth, it would mean the end of their little scam.

Unsurprisingly, Lenny Pozner was also curious about this potential mix-up, so he emailed Dr. James Gill, the Chief Medical Examiner for the state of Connecticut. In his reply, Dr. Gill explained:

Dear Mr. Pozner,

We define “autopsy” as an external and internal postmortem examination. When the internal examination is not done, we call this an external examination or external postmortem examination. Unfortunately, in my cover letter to the State Police, I incorrectly used “26 autopsy reports” and this was then later included in the State Police report. I am sorry for the confusion this has caused you and I have contacted Alison Peters of the State Police to let her know.

Fetzer was sued for his lies regarding Noah’s death certificate in November of 2018. And while Jim and his supporters were supremely confident that he would emerge victorious, they were brought back down to Earth (or as close as they’ll ever get) by Circuit Judge Frank Remington, who ruled against Fetzer and co-defendant Mike Palecek. In October of 2019, after some predictable shenanigans on Fetzer’s part, a jury awarded Pozner \$450,000. Minnesota’s least favorite son – who chose to represent himself in the trial, because of course he would – was so badly spanked in court that he was forced to come dangerously close to self-awareness. From [a Duluth News Tribune article](#) on the case:

Fetzer later acknowledged that the original reasons he called the death certificate a fake were mistaken but claimed other deficiencies with the document proved it was fabricated.

The remainder of Chapter Eleven has been submitted by a woman named “Kelly”. I have no idea whether this is the “Kelley Watt” credited with contributing to this chapter as the names are spelled differently, but this is the 2nd large chunk of this chapter written by someone other than James Fetzer. It’s a hell of a scam he’s got going here, to be honest.

“Kelly” describes five weeks worth of conversations she had with Lenny Pozner. While providing zero evidence (as per usual), James Fetzer suggests that this may actually be someone playing the part of Lenny while also having unprecedented access to family photos and the like. What’s so odd about this story to me, as a normal person, is that “Kelly” continually asks Mr. Pozner to provide her with intensely personal items for no reason other than the fact that she doesn’t believe his son was murdered. And when Lenny graciously produces nearly every last piece of requested documentation, she immediately dismisses it all as “fake”. And I guess we’re supposed to leave with the impression that Lenny is the bad guy here because he finally reaches his breaking point and turns on this awful piece of human garbage after she admits to making a donation to his charity with the sole intention of joining a class-action lawsuit against it at a later point (I wonder how that one turned out).

As one would expect, a couple of patently false claims are made during the course of this story:

*“The following Monday he sent me an email telling me to check my inbox and sure enough, much to my surprise, he had posted all the things I asked for on his lenpoz.com website. However, the photo was not of his wife in the hospital, nonetheless, he did post a photo of Veronique with the two newborns in her arms. The death certificate I believe stated he was ‘never married’ which I thought odd.” pg. 184*

Why is that odd? It’s a standard form that is used for everyone, whether they’re six or sixty. There is a box on that form that asks for the deceased’s marital status at time of death. What is the medical examiner to do in this case? Leave it blank?

“Speaking of his wife I asked him about Veronique working for the State Department in some capacity to disarm the country of Switzerland and he told me she never worked for the State Department but was a nurse, to which I asked for her nursing certificate (which he sent). Since Veronique’s mother worked for the UN, I decided to call the office in the US Embassy and disguised myself as a foreigner to ask for Mrs. Veronique Haller. I was told that ‘she had left her post in 2013’ (after she had been discovered working there for gun control in Switzerland).” pg. 184

Here’s a perfect example of “Kelly” asking Lenny for evidence of a claim, receiving precisely what she asked for – in this case, Veronique’s nursing certificate – and then deciding that it’s not good enough because it doesn’t align with her pre-existing beliefs.

Lenny’s ex-wife – no longer Veronique Pozner but Veronique De La Rosa – has not been Veronique Haller since she married Lenny and took his last name. She has also never worked for the U.S. Department of State; she’s a nurse, and has been since 1991:

Name on License	Type	License State	License	Active	License Status	License Original Issue Date	License Expiration Date	Compact Status
DE LA ROSA, VERONIQUE PATRICIA	RN	FLORIDA	RN9371523	YES	UNENCUMBERED	10/21/2013	04/30/2023	SINGLE STATE

Name on License	Type	License State	License	Active	License Status	License Original Issue Date	License Expiration Date	Compact Status
POZNER, VERONIQUE P	RN	CONNECTICUT	073372	NO	EXPIRED	05/28/2004	04/30/2014	N/A

Name on License	Type	License State	License	Active	License Status	License Original Issue Date	License Expiration Date	Compact Status
POZNER, VERONIQUE PATRICIA	RN	NEW YORK	429861	NO	EXPIRED	04/12/1991	03/31/2007	N/A

Furthermore, if Veronique Pozner, the nurse, *had* worked for the U.S. Department of State, why would she do so using her maiden name? It’s preposterous.

Unsurprisingly, Veronique Haller is simply an entirely different person. According to her LinkedIn, she worked as a diplomat for the U.S. Department of State from November of 2010 until July of 2011 and as a political and legal counselor for the Embassy of Switzerland in the United States from September 2010 through September of 2013:



**Veronique Haller**

Deputy Head Of Mission at Embassy of Switzerland in South Africa



Full-time · 3 yrs 7 mos  
Bern, Berne, Switzerland



**Chief Of Staff**

Jun 2016 - Apr 2017 · 11 mos



**Director for Human Rights**

Oct 2013 - Jun 2016 · 2 yrs 9 mos



**Political and Legal Counsellor**

Embassy of Switzerland in the United States of America · Full-time

Sep 2010 - Sep 2013 · 3 yrs 1 mo

Washington, District of Columbia, United States



**Transatlantic Diplomatic Fellow**

U.S. Department of State · Full-time

Nov 2010 - Jul 2011 · 9 mos

Washington, District of Columbia, United States

International Organisations, Public Affairs and Congressional Outreach

Show all 11 experiences →

Prior to working for the State Department, she worked a number of jobs in Switzerland. When Noah and his twin sister, Arielle, were born in Connecticut in 2006, Veronique Haller was working as the Deputy Head of Section for Human Rights and Humanitarian Law for the Federal Department of Foreign Affairs FDFA, Directorate of International Law in the capital city of Bern, some 3,856 miles away.

Lastly, all one *really* needs to do to see that Veronique Pozner (now De La Rosa), the nurse, and Veronique Haller, the former diplomat, are two very different people is to just *look* at them.

Here's a photo of Veronique Pozner, as she was then known, in 2013:



And here is Veronique Haller as she appeared on a advertisement for a speaking engagement at the 6th annual Africa Women Innovation & Entrepreneurship Forum, which took place in 2020:

Reimagining Business and Rebuilding Better | 2 & 3 DECEMBER 2020

6th Annual  
**AWIEF**  
AFRICA WOMEN INNOVATION & ENTREPRENEURSHIP FORUM

**VÉRONIQUE HALLER**

Deputy Head of Mission,  
Embassy of Switzerland to South  
Africa, Botswana, Eswatini,  
Lesotho, Mauritius & Namibia

**SOUTH AFRICA**

**SPEAKER**

**#AWIEF2020**

See if you can spot the difference.

As for the idea that Veronique Haller is working to “disarm” Switzerland, there is absolutely nothing in her background that would suggest she had any hand in such a thing. It’s pure fantasy.

*“Meanwhile, Noah’s mother has claimed that she has released a photograph of his body. But no one I know can find it. So where is it?” pg. 186*

Veronique has absolutely, positively never said this or anything even remotely similar to this. Ever. Astonishingly, “Kelly” read [this article from Inquisitr](#) and somehow attributed the following quote from Mamie Till, the mother of slain black teenager Emmett Till, to Pozner:

Emmett's mother changed history when she released a photo of her son's body, shocking America and galvanizing the civil rights movement, despite an outcry from those who insisted no more middle ground could be had. She later explained:

"There was just no way I could describe what was in that box... No way. And I just wanted the world to see."

Even if she somehow misread “Emmett’s mother” as “Noah’s mother”, how in the world did she miss the bit about “galvanizing the civil rights movement”? Just embarrassing.

## Chapter Twelve

*“Every Grain of Sandy Hook: Snopes.com & plausible deniability”*

Author: Sterling Harwood

*“Carver said one can control the situation better by using instead photographs of the dead to identify the victims, depending on the photographer. Snopes.com said that what Carver meant was that one can use a photograph of the face to identify the victim without showing wounds to the body of a child. This, however, hardly depends on the photographer; this depends instead on the shooter and where he shot the child. If the shooter shot the child in the face or even shot the identifying features of the child’s face off, then the photographer wouldn’t matter one little bit.”* pg. 188

Here is the full quote from Dr. Carver regarding photographers:

“There is a time and a place for up-close and personal in the grieving process, but to accomplish this, we thought it best to do it this way and you can control the situation, depending on your photographer,”

The following snippet of Dr. Carver’s deposition from Pozner vs. Fetzer (which Fetzer of course lost handily) helps to explain this point in more detail:

“Part of the post-mortem examination is to direct that photographs be taken, some are routine, others are very specific at my direction for various injuries. Actually in some cases lack of injury as well.”

Of course the photographer matters when you’re talking about the actual act of taking photos. A better photographer will take direction as well as take better photos, and better photos will make identification easier and less traumatic. Nothing about suggesting better photographers do a better job at taking photos is suspicious, let alone indicative of a hoax.

*“Suspiciously convenient, if not implausible, is Dr. Carver’s role in changing the law about a year before the Sandy Hook massacre to allow keeping the names of murdered minors secret. The names of the murdered minors did come out within about a day or two anyway, but why have such a law except to give the authorities unneeded time to get their story straight?”* pg. 188

First of all, *the entire premise of this book* is that what occurred on December 14th, 2012 was actually a drill that had been in the works for at least *four years*. So why would police need an extra twenty-four hours to “get their story straight”? Is Harwood suggesting that, in those four years, they were unable to come up with a scant twenty names? And he wants to talk about implausibility?

The truth is that the victims’ names were released by Connecticut State Police (who we know were handling the case) on Saturday – the next day – and not two days later. And they were not immediately released because the victims needed to be positively identified and notifications needed to be made. This is standard procedure and understood by anyone who has ever read about a murder or a fatal car accident in a newspaper, for example. [From the Huffington Post](#):

Police knew the names of the victims Friday, but officials said they were pending positive identification by the state medical examiner’s office.

As far as any laws that may have been changed in 2011, I can only assume (since he didn’t provide any further information) that Harwood is referring to the following statutes, which prevent the names of the minor victims from showing up anywhere in the final report:

- CGS § 1-210(b)(3)(B): Identity of minor witnesses
- CGS § 1-210(b)(11): Names/addresses of students enrolled in public school

- CGS § 1-210(b)(2): Personnel/medical/similar files, invasion of personal privacy
- US/CT Constitutions: Right to privacy (US Const. Amend. 14) and/or Victim Rights (CT Const. Art. 1 Sec 8b)

Statutes CGS § 1-210(b)(3)(B), CGS § 1-210(b)(11), and CGS § 1-210(b)(2) are Freedom of Information Act exemptions. After thirty to forty minutes of searching online, I couldn't find any information regarding when they were enacted. Connecticut Constitution Article 1 Sec 8b was adopted on November 27th, 1996.

*“Dr. Carver is worth additional investigation if only due to his cryptic remark that he hopes future disclosures don't come crashing down on the heads of the people of Newtown (search YouTube.com with the key words of Carver's name and “crashing down on the heads of the people of Newtown”). Over what disclosure could there possibly be negative consequences crashing down on the heads of the people of Newtown? No investigation or piece of journalism has yet pinned Dr. Carver down on that.” pg. 189*

Except that's not what he said. Here's a partial transcript, with some much-needed context (gasp!) provided:

Question: “Sir, obviously by the nature of your job, you deal with horrible things at times. Is this one over the top? Is this one a bit different than the things you've dealt with before, sir?”

Carver: “Did everybody hear the question?”

Unidentified Man: “No.”

Carver: “It was given what I deal with all the time, is this one over the top. I've been at this for a third of a century. And it's my sensibilities may not be the average man. But this probably is the worst I have seen or the worst that I know of any of my colleagues having seen. **And that all the more makes me proud and grateful to our staff who to a man have just behaved most professionally and strongly and I hope they and I hope the people of Newtown don't have it crash on their head later.**“

I think it's pretty clear that Carver – who is visibly exhausted – is hoping everyone continues to behave “professionally and strongly”, for the sake of all involved parties. And if the idea that Carver is publicly warning the people of Newtown as well as his staff about the possibility of their elaborate hoax crashing “on their head later” wasn't ludicrous enough, why would he do so mere seconds after proclaiming the scene the worst he's seen in thirty years? If it's all a hoax, and nobody was killed, then how is it the worst *anything* he's ever seen?

Furthermore, why instruct your readers to do a YouTube search rather than provide them with an actual transcript? That seems incredibly lazy at best and downright deceptive (as performing a YouTube search on a specific phrase that he never uttered will only return conspiracy videos as a result) at worst.

*“Snopes.com does a great job of plausible denial by diversion to a related issue. The main issue is why Rosen and a bus driver would babysit six children traumatized by seeing their teacher shot dead in front of them without calling the police to take custody of the children immediately.” “Again, would you sit idle for half an hour if six children and a bus driver wandered into your yard and told you a tale of a murder going on, or would you immediately dial 911?” pg. 189*

The idea that Gene Rosen sat “idle” for half an hour is not only ridiculous, but patently false. Sadly, flat-out lies such as this follow a pattern of ugly libel leveled at a good Samaritan who has had to endure over three years of continuous, brutal harassment from Sandy Hook deniers.

According to the bus driver's statement (CFS 1200704559, 00003250.pdf):

“All of the children wanted to contact their parents or have [redacted] drive them home, and that along with the man’s [Rosen’s] help, they asked the children for their phone numbers.”

Rosen was able to elaborate a bit further in his statement (CFS 1200704559, 00257146.pdf):

Rosen stated he and [redacted] tried to call a few of the telephone numbers that some of the children verbally gave them to contact their parents, but that he believed many were home telephone numbers and he wasn’t able to reach anyone. Rosen stated that [redacted] called her supervisor at the bus company and gave the supervisor the names of the children present, and stated that the supervisor was able to contact at least some of the parents, **some of whom began arriving at Rosen’s house within 10 to 15 minutes later to collect their children.**

Obviously Mr. Rosen couldn’t have been sitting “idle” for “half an hour” if parents began arriving at his house in less than half that time. The children that were not picked up by their parents were taken to the fire station next door and turned over to State Troopers who were already on the scene.

While there appears to be no indication that Gene Rosen personally called 911, so what? The fact of the matter is that plenty of people did call 911, and you can download those calls from <https://csp sandyhookreport.ct.gov>, which hosts the state’s report and all related materials.

*“Now consider the case of what snopes.com admits is an unidentified man seen with a gun in the woods near the school on the day of the massacre, as reported in the Newtown Bee newspaper. Snopes.com reassures us that a reliable local law enforcement source says that the armed man at or near the scene of the crime was only an off-duty tactical squad police officer from another town. But this so-called (implicitly anyway) innocent explanation raises about 100 more questions than it answers. What was his name? Why can’t we know his name? Why was he armed? Why was he armed when he was off-duty? Why did he decide to spend his off-duty hours prowling the woods where a massacre was to occur or had just occurred?”* pg. 189

If history is any indication, even if those 100 questions were truthfully answered, we’d be subjected to 1,000 more.

We’re able to learn a bit more about who this man was and how he ended up at Sandy Hook Elementary School by taking a look at page 17 of the [“Report of the State’s Attorney for the Judicial District of Danbury on the Shootings at Sandy Hook Elementary School and 36 Yogananda Street, Newtown, Connecticut, on December 14, 2012”](#). The relevant portion reads:

A man from New York who was working in a nearby town and went to SHES after an application on his cell telephone alerted him to the situation at the school. He drove to the firehouse and went up to the school on foot. He was taken from the scene of the school in handcuffs and later to the Newtown Police Department. It was later determined that he did not have a connection to the shooting and had gone to SHES to see what was going on.

While the report makes no mention of a firearm, the Newtown Bee does indeed report that he was carrying a gun:

A man with a gun who was spotted in the woods near the school on the day of the incident was an off-duty tactical squad police officer from another town, according to the source.

If he was in fact armed, I imagine that it was because he’s an off-duty police officer. This doesn’t seem out of the ordinary to me as every officer I know – and I know quite a few – carry when they’re off-duty. But it is strange to me that, in a book that posits the shooting was faked in order to disarm Americans (which of course never happened), that the authors would question why an off-duty police officer of all people would be armed.

Armed or not, if police detained, questioned, and ultimately cleared the man of any wrongdoing, then as far as the public is concerned, that's the end of it. It may not be sufficient for self-proclaimed researchers like Fetzer and Harwood (what ever is?), but he is an innocent party and therefore has a right to privacy.

Assisting officers from Connecticut's Department of Energy & Environmental Protection also detained two reporters "in the woods around SHES", but does anyone need to know their life stories as well?

*"Now consider the case of another unidentified man. This time the man was detained, handcuffed, and pinned to the ground. He might have been armed but snopes.com evidently thinks that is so unimportant that it fails to say one way or the other. But don't worry, snopes.com reassures us that police determined he was just an innocent passerby. Snopes.com gives no citation to any source it has for that reassurance. Snopes.com fails even to rely on the prestigious Newtown Bee here, as it relied on before in trying to reassure us about the mysterious, armed tactical squad officer. Further, snopes.com fails to identify which police officer or officers made that determination that the handcuffed man was just an innocent passerby. Snopes.com also fails to give the handcuffed man's name or physical description at all." pg. 190*

But Snopes *does* provide their source for this information, and it's right there at the bottom of the article (you know, where sources are traditionally found):

Bennett, Dashiell. "Newtown Conspiracy Theories, Debunked."  
*The Atlantic*. 18 December 2012.

The cited article by Dashiell Bennett can be found [here](#). Here's the relevant bit:

We admit it took a bit of digging to discover that others had figured out that the man in question was most likely Chris Manfredonia, the father of a Sandy Hook student, who attempted to sneak into the school after the shooting started. Police can be heard relaying his name over their radios, but few outlets managed to follow up with that detail.

It's funny to me that anyone who contributed to this book would accuse Snopes of being short on citations. After all, just one page ago, in a chapter completely devoid of footnotes, we had expert researcher Sterling Harwood tell us to search for something on YouTube as their source. In what may be the ultimate irony, he doesn't even cite the Snopes article he's spent an entire chapter bitching about.

*"Police do make mistakes, you know. The man's name should be recorded in a police report anyway if the police were engaged in due diligence and so his name should come out eventually anyway unless the police reports themselves are being sealed because there was some sort of intelligence operation going on at Sandy Hook around the time of the massacre. Fortunately, The Los Angeles Times on December 14, 2012 reported the man's name as Chris Manfredonia." pg. 190*

Although it was redacted when released to the public, Manfredonia's name *was* recorded, in Captain Jose Rios's interview. From Book 6, 00043911.pdf:

He arrived with Chief Kehoe's vehicle and responded to the left side (when looking at the front of the school) of the building where he heard that Officer McGowan and Sgt. Kullgren were out with a male "suspect", later identified as a parent, [redacted]. Rios took custody of [redacted] and turned him over to an Oxford Constable Ramirez.

The entire Chris Manfredonia incident is well-documented throughout Book 4, 00184096.pdf:

09:39:34 Officer McGowan encounters [redacted] running along the east side of SHES. (Newtown radio)  
Officer McGowan: "Yea we got him... they're coming at me down Crestwood."

09:40:46 First indication that Officer McGowan has [redacted] in custody on the east side of the school near the playground. (Newtown radio)  
Officer McGowan: “67 to S6, do you know if this guy I got here is involved?”  
09:41:24: Officer McGowan has [redacted] prone out on the playground of SHES. First time that information is relayed that there is possibly a second shooter (Newtown radio)  
09:41:24 Officer McGowan: “I need a unit up here, on the playground side, to secure this party.”  
09:41:30 Newtown Sgt Kullgren: “Do you have that person yes, no?”  
09:41:34 Officer McGowan: “I don’t know, I’ve got a party on the side, I have him prone out now.”  
09:41:39 Newtown Sgt Kullgren: “Roger that, units be aware that we could have a secondary unit.”  
Officer McGowan’s transmission draws the attention of the Newtown officers on scene. Officers Chapman and Smith respond from the south side (rear) of the school. Newtown Sgt Kullgren responds from the north side (front) of the school. Newtown Chief Kehoe and Newtown Captain Rios respond from Crestwood Drive. Officer Seabrook responds to the east side of the school upon arrival. (Dash videos and Statements of the officers)  
09:44:33 Officer Chapman and Officer Smith complete a check of the perimeter (west and south side) of the school. Officer Smith stated that he and Officer Chapman made eye contact with Officer McGowan at the rear of the school, where Officer McGowan had [redacted] prone out on the ground. Upon realizing that [redacted] was not a threat, they both returned back to the front door (Statements of Officers Chapman and Smith)  
09:44:33 Officer Chapman: “Myself and 92 (Officer Smith) checked the perimeter of the school. That party in custody 4901 (Newtown police radio code for unfounded)... we will continue checking.” (Newtown radio)  
At this time, Officer McGowan has turned over custody of [redacted] to Newtown Captain Rios. (Newtown radio)  
09:48:40 Newtown Captain Rios with (parent) in custody walking from the playground area. (Officer Seabrook’s video) [see below]  
09:49:01 Newtown Captain Rios approaches the rear driver’s side of TFC McGeever’s vehicle with (parent) in handcuffs. Newtown Captain Rios walks back to the front of TFC McGeever’s vehicle. (Lt Davis’ video)  
09:50:20 Newtown Captain Rios turns custody of [redacted] over to Oxford Constable Ramirez. (Officer Seabrook’s video)  
09:51:35 Oxford Constable Ramirez is seen taking handcuffs off [redacted] (TFC McGeever’s video)  
09:51:51 Oxford Constable Ramirez escorts [redacted] toward the Sandy Hook firehouse. (Lt Davis’ video)

And while he is unnamed on this occasion, Manfredonia is discussed again in Book 6, 00044171.pdf; Book 6, 00167449.pdf; and Book 6, 00260187.pdf. Finally, his own statement to police can be found in Book 5, 00014498.pdf.

*“There are, however, two more suspicious facts: 1) Manfredonia was wearing camouflaged clothes when spotted in the woods behind the school; and 2) Manfredonia’s home address is ‘directly behind’ the other murder scene, the home of Adam Lanza.”* pg. 191

Almost none of this is true. Potentially none of it! Christopher Manfredonia was never in the woods, and he was not wearing camouflage pants. He was wearing khakis (as well as loafers), a fact that is not only corroborated by multiple eyewitnesses, but by Officer Seabrook’s dashcam video:



sandyhookfacts.com



sandyhookfacts.com



And while I'm unable to confirm Manfredonia's address (some sites do have him residing at the listed address, though these sites are not infallible), I'm not sure what his proximity to the Lanza household has to do with anything. Adam Lanza attended Sandy Hook Elementary School as did at least one of Christopher Manfredonia's children. Obviously they would live fairly close to one another as they're in the same school district. That's how it works.

While I fail to see the relevance, the claim that the address commonly associated with Manfredonia is "directly behind" 36 Yogananda is also a bit of a stretch, as you can see on the map below. It's not too far off, but to say that it's directly behind it is not technically accurate:



By the way, since his disbarment, Sterling has earned his living by dancing for nickels in YMCA locker rooms. Now it's up to Harwood Sterling to call every YMCA in the country and obtain denials. That's how this works, right?

*"Finally on this point, snopes.com suggests that maybe the two parents of Sandy Hook victims laughing so soon on video after the respective murders might just be having a crazy reaction. That's possible, but given how these two parents, Mr. Parker and Ms. Lynn McDonnell, were in the rest of their statements to the media, it surely is implausible. They simply don't appear crazy yet they laugh, smile broadly, and shed no tears."* pg. 191

Oh yeah, nothing but laughter and smiles from Lynn McDonnell:



*"Now I want to turn to puzzling issues that the 15-page entry on snopes.com for Sandy Hook fails to answer at all as far as I can see. Another liquid missing from the scene, besides the tears of any parent, is blood."* pg. 191

Obviously the bloodiest photos have been redacted. This shouldn't come as much of a surprise to anyone, especially when you consider that A) such photos are extremely likely to also depict at least one homicide victim, thus making them exempt from FOIA disclosure (CGS §1-210(b)(27)) and B) they're almost certainly horrific, and do nothing to serve the greater good. The only people disputing that are deniers and nobody really cares what they think anyway.

However, as previously discussed, blood from inside of the school can still be seen in Walkley's scene photos, on pages 71, 73, 365, 386, 392, 393, 428, 457, 473, 622-624, 626, 627, 636, 643, 663, and 665. I can only assume I've overlooked some. I'd hope eighteen pictures would be enough to dispel this zombie myth, but here we are.

*"Plenty of blood from, for example, the Manson murders, the OJ murders, Columbine and other murder scenes seems to come out but none at all come out from Sandy Hook."* pg. 192

All of which took place in different states, at different times, and were subject to different laws, codes, and statutes.

Some additional perspective here: There are incredibly bloody photos from the scene of the Boston Marathon bombing. They're not difficult to find. But this didn't stop James Fetzer from writing yet another book claiming the entire event was – you guessed it – an elaborate fake. And let's remember that when confronted with a pool of blood on Nancy Lanza's bedding, it was also proclaimed to be phony. So let's not pretend for a second that any amount of blood would satiate any of these ghouls.

For the record, there are precisely three bloody photos from the Columbine attack (compared to eighteen from Walkley's Sandy Hook crime scene photos) that I could successfully locate: one showing a bit of blood on the sidewalk outside as paramedics work on victims, another of Patrick Ireland being pulled from the library window, and of course the infamous photo of the attackers' suicide in the library ([which was illegally leaked and never officially released by authorities](#)). Others showed no blood or could not be verified as originating from Columbine.

*“Snopes.com also has no answer I have seen so far for the fact that there are gaps in the Internet and email usage at the school that suggest the school was not in use regularly but was used only for a drill.”*  
pg. 192

The “Internet usage” claim is an old one that A) proves plenty of folks don't know anything about the Internet, as web presence (which is what Sterling is actually talking about here) is not the same as “Internet usage”, B) has already been thoroughly debunked (see Chapter Two of this book), and C) is very stupid. The claim that there was a gap in “email usage” is new to this chapter and, not at all that surprisingly, lacks even a single source. Everyone at Sandy Hook used the same email system and domain as literally everyone else in the district – newtown.k12.ct.us – so how would anyone without administrative access even determine that there were no emails from Sandy Hook and only Sandy Hook specifically?

*“Speaking of Internet usage, another implausible fact, if the Sandy Hook massacre is totally un-staged rather than any sort of psychological operation or drill, isn't it implausible for there to have been Internet donation pages set up for some of the victims so soon after the murders of the particular victims were confirmed?”* pg. 192

Another old claim, also debunked back in Chapter Five. Also very stupid.

*“Ask yourself if you would set up such a page asking for money in honor of your dead child in the wake of the violent murder of your child or whether that would be an implausible use of your time so soon after learning of your child's violent murder at the hands of a madman?”* pg. 192

Regardless of your opinions on it, fund-raising in the wake of tragedy is nothing new, and has only become more widespread in the years since the events of Sandy Hook. But ask yourself this: who are these parents? Again, Harwood does not provide a single source or example and while the claim regarding oddly-timed donation pages is nothing new, previous examples (at least in this book) do not involve any of the victims' parents.

*“Snopes.com also has no answer yet for a young boy interviewed by Dr. Oz on the Dr. Oz show (see the fascinating YouTube.com clip from Dr. Oz's show) who says that the Sandy Hook emergency was only a drill. Dr. Oz changes the subject immediately instead of doing the more plausible and straightforward thing and asking the boy why he thought it was only a drill or who told him that it was only a drill. I find Dr. Oz's changing of the subject so fast downright suspicious but maybe Dr. Oz just lacks an enquiring mind or was just obeying a producer's shout into Dr. Oz's earpiece to move along to another subject. Maybe a producer shouted into Dr. Oz's earpiece: Don't pay any attention to the man behind the curtain or the Sandy Hook victim who said it was a drill, Dr. Oz.”* pg. 193

A “Wizard of Oz” joke? Oof.

Dr. Oz’s show is not aired live; shows are taped in advance. Hell, even shows that are aired “live” are on a tape delay. So the idea that someone on Dr. Oz’s show could slip-up and say something that they weren’t supposed to say – something that exposes an enormous government coverup – then have it actually make it to air is absurd. And let’s not glance over the fact that this would require Dr. Oz – Republican and loyal Trump supporter – to be entirely complicit in the scheme. Otherwise how would he know why and when to cut his guest off? Furthermore, how incriminating can the clip really be if it is [still available on Dr. Oz’s website](#)?

The interview in question is with Sandy Hook third-grader Louis, his mother Lindsay, and grandmother Cathy. Dr. Oz asks Louis – at the child’s request – what he remembers from that day. Struggling quite a bit, Louis replies:

“I remember that a lot, a lot of policemen were in the um school. Um. [Big exhale] Well, a lot. I was like [big exhale] like (I’m under/I remember) when it, when we were having a drill, we were hiding under like...”

Louis again exhales deeply (which is something only actors do, according to Sterling Harwood) and then pauses. Clearly picking up on the fact that his guest is having a very difficult time re-telling this story, and attempting to keep the show running, Dr. Oz tells him to take his time and then asks him a much easier question: “Let me ask you: what would you like to say to your teachers about Friday?” Louis continues to struggle – because he’s a child – and is partially coached through his answers by Dr. Oz as well as his mother. His answer regarding his teacher is also cut a bit short as he’s a child and, as such, not a particularly gifted storyteller.

Since Louis says “*when* we were having a drill”, I think it’s likely he’s remembering an actual drill from a different day and attempting to relate it to this experience. Or maybe his teacher went into lockdown and told their students that it was only a drill in order to prevent them from panicking, which is exactly what library clerk Mary Anne Jacobs did with the fifteen students she and two co-workers huddled into a storage closet. From a story published in the Washington Post:

They were children in a place built for children, and the teachers didn’t know how to answer them. They told them to close their eyes and to keep quiet. They helped move an old bookshelf in front of the door to act as a makeshift barricade. They wondered: How do you explain unimaginable horror to the most innocent?

“It’s a drill,” said a library clerk named Mary Anne Jacobs.

Drills they knew. Drills they understood.

Other teachers read to their students (which is part of their lockdown procedure, as documented in Book 5, 00002236.pdf; Book 5, 00039513.pdf; Book 5, 00256442.pdf; Book 5, 00258279.pdf) or played games with them (Book 5, 00006236.pdf; Book 5, 00260314.pdf) in order to keep them calm. Or maybe Louis was explicitly told that they were in a lockdown and conflated that with a drill. Who knows? It’s tough to tell exactly because (again) he’s a young kid, and he’s obviously distressed.

## Epilogue

*“The Nexus of Tyranny: Tucson, Aurora and Sandy Hook”*

Author: Dennis Cimino

This chapter’s author – Dennis Cimino – outs himself not only as an Obama “birther” in his 2nd paragraph, but a particularly gullible one as the claim that the President had attended school as “Barry Soetoro” originated as an April Fool’s joke... back in 2009. So buckle in, everyone.

Cimino kicks things off by rambling about the 2011 shooting of Congresswoman Gabrielle Giffords as well as the 2012 Aurora movie theater attack for two pages. While his claims regarding those two events are beyond the scope of this book, I want you to read the following paragraphs, which were written by an alleged PhD in an actual book that was, at least at one point in time, on sale for real money:

*“The key begins in Tucson where the acting Sheriff, Clarence Dupnik, and his auxiliaries, staged the elaborate hoax that a federal judge and a Congress woman named “Gabby Giffords” were shot, the judge fatally. While Gabby may have been seriously seriously wounded, I have found multiple indications that suggest this, too, may have been a hoax. Evidence of purely FEMA staged acting was apparent in the fact that, when you do careful analysis of the photos of the scene, you can find many significant clues.*

*One is a FEMA coach, kneeling by a stretcher, cue-card in his nongloved hands, reading that, with a small plastic cup of fake blood there, at a site where allegedly real human beings were shot by an orange hair whacko named ‘Holmes’ that is so psychologically goofy looking you can barely stand to look at him, let alone realize he is like the rest, another Greenberg Zionist actor, participating in one of a series of hoaxes.”* pg. 196

Notice anything kinda... off? I mean, beyond the standard crazy claims of FEMA coaches, cue-cards, fake blood, etc. Yes, Gabby Giffords was apparently shot by none other than *James Holmes*, six months before he killed twelve people in Aurora.

Of course this is 1000% incorrect: Giffords was (of course) shot by Jared Lee Loughner, who does not have orange hair, but is completely bald. So I can see how Cimino could get confused.

*“We have Dawn Hochsprung, who was allegedly killed shielding children from the lone gunman, giving an interview to The Newtown BEE newspaper that morning.”* pg. 198

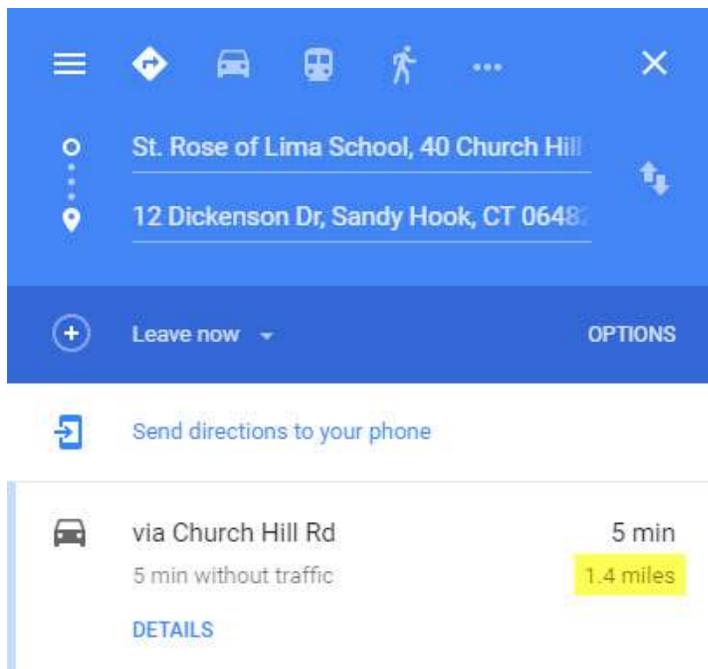
Again, Cimino appears to be extremely confused. It was never alleged that Dawn Hochsprung was killed while shielding children; she was in a parent-teacher conference when she responded to the shooting and was killed in the school’s hallway along with Mary Sherlach. She was not near any of the students. Cimino is likely thinking of Victoria Soto, who was not interviewed by the Newtown Bee that morning. The idea that Dawn Hochsprung was interviewed by The Newtown Bee after the shooting was covered earlier, in Chapter Five. The newspaper simply made a mistake.

*“We have CNN video of SWAT team members running to the school door through a column of previously arranged orange traffic cones. Expecting someone important that day, were they? Especially since this was footage intentionally shown by CNN of a drill that had actually been staged at the school months before... So we now know that the earlier drill was used by CNN (actually shot at St. Rose of Lima Elementary School, approximately 14 miles southwest of the closed Sandy Hook school, based upon information we now have that has matched up the helicopter vs. Google Earth view and beyond a reasonable doubt shows CNN effectively had to be in on the scam!) in more than one non-live shot of what allegedly took place on December 14th, but clearly did not.”* pgs. 198-199

I'm not entirely sure what's going on here, but Cimino appears to first suggest that the footage in question is from a drill conducted at Sandy Hook School "months before". After an odd claim about asphalt sealant (which I've edited out), he then says that the "drill" *actually* took place at St. Rose of Lima School, also in Newtown, which he claims is "14 miles southwest" of Sandy Hook:

and dirty and aged. That cannot happen in one day. So we now know that the earlier drill was used by CNN (actually shot at St. Rose of Lima Elementary School, approximately 14 miles southwest of the closed Sandy Hook school, based upon information we now have that has matched up the helicopter vs.

This is yet another major mistake – if not outright lie – that made it to print; the third such instance in this chapter thus far. St. Rose of Lima is actually only 1.4 miles away from Sandy Hook Elementary School:



What the video does depict is the police response to St. Rose of Lima School, which was placed on lockdown *three times* on December 14th. [From CT News](#):

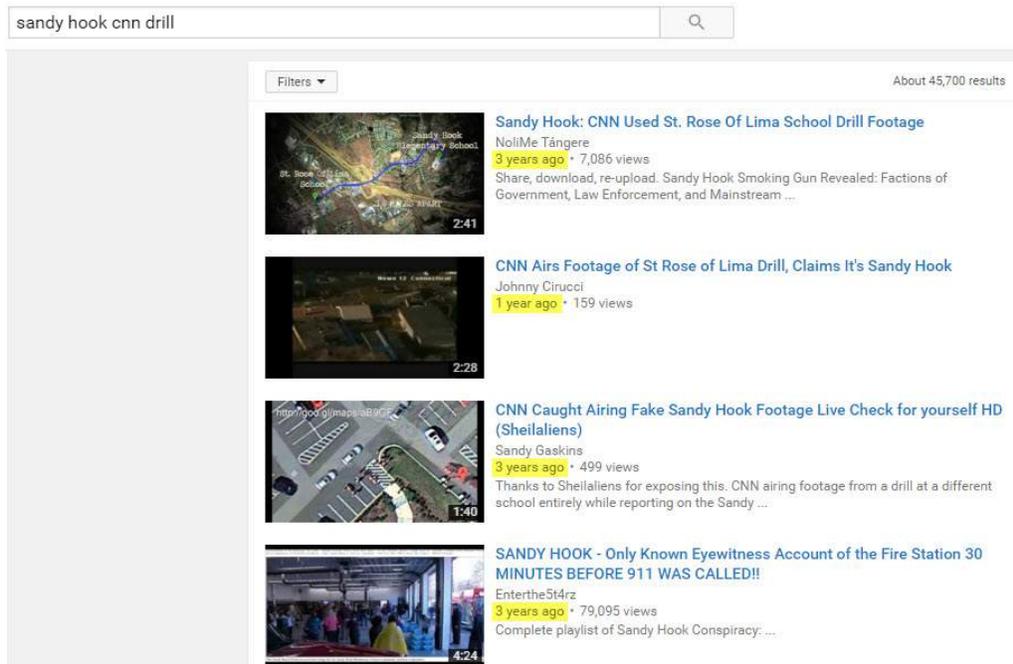
Police swarmed St. Rose of Lima School on Church Hill Road in Newtown Friday afternoon, hours after the shooting at nearby Sandy Hook Elementary School.

As for the claim that these clips were filmed "months ago", or that they depict a "training exercise", Cimino predictably provides absolutely no proof whatsoever.

Zero proof is also provided for the following claim, from page 199:

*"In the helicopter footage which is now disappearing from YouTube, you see at around 7 AM a helicopter hovering over the scene with a DETROIT fire truck in the footage."* pg. 199

The problem here is that A) nothing of the sort can be seen in the clip [aired by \(and still available from\) CNN](#) and B) no fire trucks from Detroit (a mere 669 mile or ten hour drive to Newtown) were photographed anywhere near either school. Cimino claims that this is due to the footage “disappearing from YouTube” which seems highly unlikely seeing as how plenty of videos making similar absurd claims have been readily available on YouTube for years:



Of course none of this prevents Cimino and Fetzer from publishing this nonsense.

Furthermore, simply from a logical standpoint (I know, I know), if Sandy Hook was shuttered in 2008, why on Earth would they run a practice drill at the open St. Rose of Lima, which the author mistakenly believes is 14 miles away? And on the same exact day? Is Dennis Cimino now suggesting that St. Rose of Lima was also closed? If so, then why did deniers bother [calling in a bomb threat](#)? More disconcertingly, why was [Wolfgang Halbig found sitting in a car outside of the school, filming students](#) like some sort of creep? Where are the portable toilets? The “Everybody Must Check In” sign? The bottled water? Etc. Why doesn’t this drill look anything like the one alleged to have occurred at Sandy Hook?

*“Now it has been firmly established that many crisis actors were used in Newtown”* pg. 199

To be clear, the only place this has been “firmly established” is in the vivid imaginations of Sandy Hook deniers.

*“The most notable one is Robbie Parker, who is told ‘just read the card’”* pg. 199

This didn’t happen. No one tells him this. This is simply the result of audio pareidolia.

*“I don’t know about you, but nobody can explain away his very poor acting here”* pg. 199

Maybe his acting is “very poor” because he’s not actually acting.

*“Later that day we have the coroner, Wayne Carver, who is oddly out of character” pg. 200*

Seeing as this is Carver’s first-ever press conference (at least that I could find, though he did appear on an episode of “Forensic Files”), I’m curious as to what the reference point is for his “character”. I’d also like to know if Dennis Cimino believes that working through the night, processing the bodies of twenty murdered five and six year-old children, may have some sort of substantial impact on a person’s demeanor.

*“It is not possible that nobody would survive any shooting involving 27 people, under any remote stretch of the imagination. Someone would have been found clinging to life, yet no triage existed that day to ascertain this, and someone mysteriously, not this flakey-acting coroner, had decreed that all were ‘dead’ on the scene” pg. 200*

It’s almost like Dennis Cimino has zero knowledge of the subject he’s writing about. Two children were, in fact, found “clinging to life”. They were rushed to the Danbury Hospital, where they later succumbed to their injuries. Two adults – Deborah Pisani and Natalie Hammond – also survived the attack.

The idea that the victims were not triaged is unequivocally false, as demonstrated earlier in this book when we saw the injured Deborah Pisani being treated at the secondary triage area by the firehouse:



The triaging of Deborah Pisani is extensively corroborated throughout multiple statements in the final report:

When I got up to the scene I was stopped by the State Police and was told the scene wasn’t safe. **I then proceeded up to primary triage, located at the front of the school.** The only person who was wounded was a teacher who was shot in the foot. I was walking her down to the treatment area when a group of students came running out of the school. One of the students yelled out to ask her if she was ok, and she responded “I’m just fine, I only sprained my ankle!” I think she is very brave. **Once I got her to the treatment area at the firehouse I turned over her care to other personnel, and went back up to triage.** (Source: Book 6, 00002134.pdf)

**I exited the vehicle and proceeded to remove any medical equipment we might need into an area that would be called a triage station.** EMS Captain Halsted Firefighter

Berressi and myself were notified of a potential patient located at the corner of the parking lot furthest from the school. We found and rendered aid to the patient with a laceration to the foot. After wrapping the wound we transferred care to a female member of Newtown EMS. **We then returned to the triage station area to continue preparing for the possibility of more patients.** (Source: Book 6, 00256439.pdf)

**On the way there were several vehicles that had to be moved but we managed to set up a triage post in the first parking lot between the stop signs.** At some point someone came to get us and we treated a female GSW victim near one of the parked cars. We continued to prepare for casualties. But none ever came out. **We were not allowed to enter the building and slowly we were moved back to a second triage center.** (Source: Book 6, 00256436.pdf)

The children were obviously triaged *inside* of the school by EMS personnel, a fact also well-documented in the final report:

The victims were first identified by assigning them a numeric number 3 thru 26. ([Redacted] and number 27 was assigned to the shooter). Then an assigned “OCME case number” was written on a tag with their previously assigned numeric and was placed on each victim. Photographic and written scene documentation was completed capturing clothing worn, location of victim, and assigned “OCME case number” with identifying photographs of the victim. **(NOTE: Prior to processing, the victims were observed to have “triage tags” previously laid upon their bodies by EMS personnel denoting their deceased status).** (Source: CFS 1200704597, 00118939.pdf)

Cassavechia stated that four separate patient assessments were made to guarantee no one was resuscitatable. **Cassavechia said that the victims were formally triaged using the SMART triage program.** (Source: Book 6, 00002113.pdf)

Reed stated they then assessed the two adult victims in the hallway and utilized the cardiac machine. Reed stated that Cassavechia had spoken to the Emergency Medical Control Physician D. Pat Broderick and they decided that all the victims with obvious non-life sustainable head wounds would be checked with the cardiac machine. Reed stated they re-assessed the victims in the rooms utilizing the cardiac machine. **Reed stated that all the victims were given a triage tag, except for the victims in the bathroom.** Those tags were put on the thermostat outside the bathroom door. Reed stated they did not want to disturb the crime scene any more than they already had. **Reed stated with each victim that they utilized the cardiac machine on, they left the EKG printout from the machine on the triage tag of the victim.** (Source: Book 6, 00002358.pdf)

There were also a number of child victims in the room. **I remember moving quickly among the bodies, checking for signs of life as I triaged their injuries.** Some had injuries which were obviously not consistent with life; others took a little more time. It was my assessment that all victims in Room #10 were dead or gravely injured. (Source: Book 6, 00026724.pdf)

Sgt. Cario began to yell to the victims to determine if there were any live victims. There was no response from anyone. **Sgt. Cario began to move the victims from their location to triage their injuries.** (Source: Book 6, 00041707.pdf)

*“Not at Newtown, where they all died instantaneously and were declared DEAD by someone other than the medical examiner that day. By whom? By what authority?” pg. 200*

The idea that only the medical examiner can declare someone dead is nonsense (as is the idea that everyone died instantaneously, as covered above). EMS declared the victims dead, and they did so in

accordance with Connecticut State law. This is corroborated by the following exchange between Jim Fetzer and Connecticut's former Chief Medical Examiner, Dr. Wayne H. Carver:

Fetzer: Who declared the victims to be dead?

Carver: In Connecticut that could be done by a competent emergency medical technician and that was what was done.

For a much more detailed explanation, check out [this excellent write-up over on Sandy Hook Facts](#). Additionally, even if it had been the Chief Medical Examiner that declared them dead, they've already accused him of being a fraud and even an imposter at one point, so how would that change anything?

*"James Tracy has a brilliant critique of Carver's performance here, where, if ABC/NCB[sic]/CBS are correct in their reporting (that the body was found with only handguns and the rifle had been left in the car), then what precisely are we to make of Carver's contention that they were all shot with the Bushmaster?" pg. 200*

Well, seeing as how Carver was absolutely right, the only thing anyone should make of any report from any agency that suggests Adam's body was found "only with handguns and the rifle had been left in the car" is that they are erroneous. I'm not sure exactly which reports these are as, once again, Dennis Cimino refuses to cite a single source.

Here is exactly what was said regarding the weapons, all of which is 100% true:

Question: Doctor, on that examination, could you tell which caliber of the handgun compared to the rifle on these shooting victims were?

Carver: It's a good thing there's not a prosecution 'cause then I couldn't answer that. All the wounds that I know of at this point are caused by one weapon.

Question: So the rifle was the primary weapon?

Carver: Yes.

Question: What caliber was used?

Carver: The question was what caliber were these bullets. And I know I probably know more about firearms than most pathologists but if I say it in court, they yell at me and make me answer. So I'll let the police deal with that for you.

Question: Doctor, can you tell about the nature of the wounds? Were they at very close range? Were the children shot from across the room?

Carver: I only did seven of the autopsies. Victims I had ranged from 3 to 11 wounds apiece, and I only saw 2 of them with close-range shooting. But that's – you know, that's a sample. I really don't have detailed information on the rest of the injuries.

Question: Wait, you said it was the long rifle that was used?

Carver: Yes.

*“There is even a report that Carver himself has admitted that it was ‘a hoax’.”* pg. 200

Total rubbish. There’s a reason this ludicrous claim is made without evidence; there is none. That such absurd hearsay made it to print is shocking. Or at least it would be, had it come from literally anyone else.

*“United Way forgot to check the schedule before they had set up the fraudulent ‘fleece America’ site to get money from bleeding hearts who wanted to donate to the HOAX fund to pay these crisis actors. Yep, on 11 December this donation site was set up by United Way.”* pg. 201

This was already addressed back in Chapter Five. It’s baloney.

*“And the brochure for telling families how to talk to their kids just happened to be released that day, when anyone in the brochure printing business knows that the laying up of a brochure and the production takes days not just an hour or two. Yet it was done on December 14th. And there is evidence it was produced on 12 December, two days before the shooting, meaning again that this was a hoax—and an act of treason.”* pg. 201

Of course Cimino never presents this “evidence” or even a single source for his claim, so I can only assume – based on what I’ve found on other conspiracy sites (such as Maria Hsia Chang’s awful “Fellowship of the Minds”) – that he’s referring to [“Talking With Children/Students About the Sandy Hook Elementary Shooting”](#). This is a *two page PDF* (not a physical, printed brochure as the author falsely claims), completely devoid of graphics and full of boilerplate advice, produced by the Crisis Management Institute. Obviously PDFs of this size and scope can easily be produced in a manner of minutes and certainly do not take hours, let alone days.

According to CMI themselves, they first published the document on December 17th. And if we utilize the Internet Archive’s Wayback Machine – which is the exact same tool Fetzer and his goofball crew used to (falsely, of course) conclude that Sandy Hook closed in 2008 – [we see that this PDF was first indexed on December 21st](#). The nonsensical idea that it was first produced prior to December 14th, 2012 stems from the document’s URL, which is automatically generated by WordPress:

<http://www.cmionline.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/10/Talking-With-Your-Children-About-the-Sandy-Hook-Elementary-Shooting.pdf>

Based on that naming structure, this directory would have to have been created in October of 2012, or somewhere around two months before the shooting. Of course no attempt is ever made to explain *why* the Obama administration would take the enormous and unnecessary risk of creating yet another co-conspirator (rather than relying on the DHS, for example) simply to have them write up something so short and ultimately insignificant, months ahead of time. But that’s to be expected.

So what actually happened here? [In a blog post Dennis Cimino doesn’t believe his readers should see](#), the document’s author, Cheri Lovre, explains:

The blog’s claims about me are based in one of them having downloaded the guidelines on how to talk with children about the Sandy Hook shooting, and having looked at the data of information electronically linked to that PDF. It is easy to tell that the PDF I created the day of the shooting was made from a word document, and that that original word document was made prior to the shooting. That part is true. I have templates for a range of kinds of crises so when one occurs, I now almost never start from scratch. I take the closest set of guidelines from the past, delete and edit and wordsmith, and create a new PDF. Hurricanes, missing children, terrorist attacks, terminal illness, suicide, and yes – school shootings. I have numerous templates.

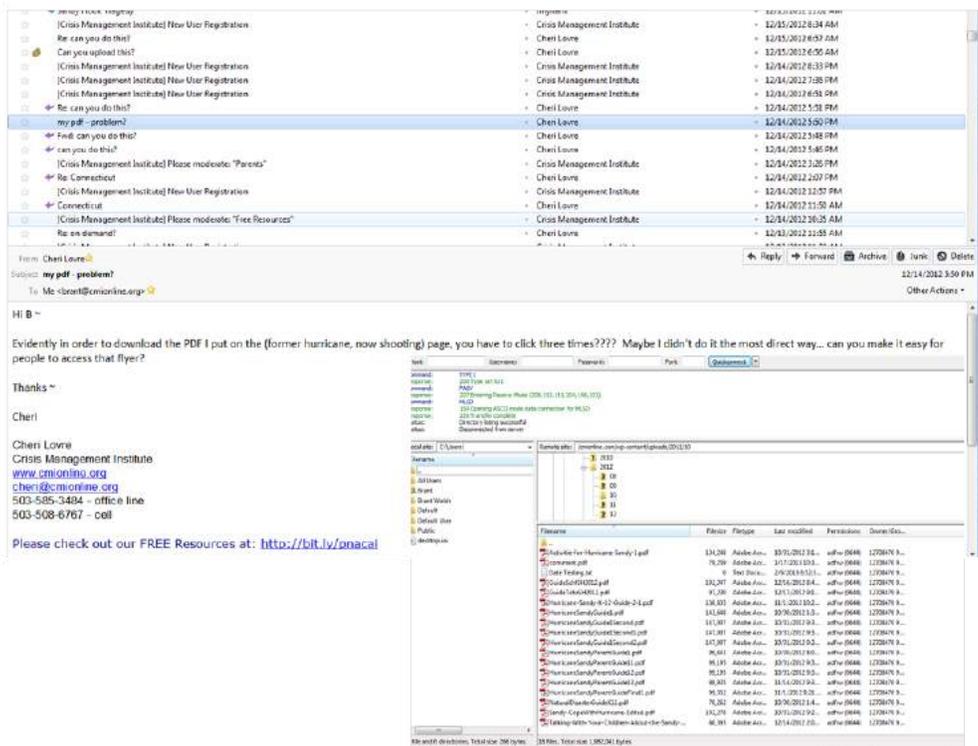
That is how simple it is. That I used a previous document to recreate the new one so I didn't have to re-type paragraphs that were OK to use again for Sandy Hook. When I received the first email from them suggesting that I should come clean about how I would have known about Sandy Hook before it happened (based on thinking that I'd created the PDF before it happened) I went to the web site referenced in the email and was absolutely shocked and amazed at the tirade that had unfolded on that blog. I asked my tech support fellow what he could know by looking further into it, and he very forthrightly got on the blog and responded to every accusation. A very few of the bloggers took his comments as information – the rest were spiteful toward Brant in their responses. You can go to their blog to read his lengthy explanations. He is a prince among men, and his efforts were valiant!

Cheri is referring to a lengthy comment left by her “tech support fellow”, Brant, on one of the handful of posts made regarding this subject on Maria Hsia Chang's former site, “Fellowship of the Minds”. Brant writes:

Timeline:

1. Sometime on the 14th Cheri wrote content about Sandy Hook on our Current Events page and uploaded the PDF in question (using one of the 3 different ways she can do this within the page editor and she must have chosen the one that has a quirk when used in this way to make a simple link to a file, the user has to click on it once, then is shown a page with just a link to that file on it, after clicking on that link, you finally get the file.

(I tried just now to reproduce this, but since we are now running WordPress 3.5.1 it doesn't work the same anymore.)



2. Cheri emails me later that day to ask if I can “fix” that. You can see that in the top part of this graphic, a screenshot I just took of my email from that day.

(Note that I put this file in the same directory that is in question, just for fun at this point)

What I did was download the file from the site myself, opened up Filezilla (FTP client), used the quick connect (remembered server logins) feature which took me to the last place I navigated to, and just dragged the file into that directory, which uploaded it to wp-content/uploads/2012/10/. That is the October directory that was auto created back then, by the way, nothing to do with “Dec 10th”. (This you can see in the lower part of the graphic I just made at the link above.)

I then would have manually edited the Current Events page link to reflect this URL.

While Cheri and especially Brant from CMI went above and beyond to explain the situation, Sandy Hook deniers reacted... rather predictably, as documented in Cheri’s original blog post:

What has transpired has become hateful, vicious and – of course – entirely unfounded. We receive hate emails, hate phone calls, and even more vicious harassment in their website. It is character assassination and harassment at its finest. And it has given me a terrific gift.

Prior to now, my presentation on cyber-bullying and suicide has been just like all my colleagues – based in research and observation by working with youth who are tormented by what is said about them online. This experience with the conspiracy theorists has given me terrific insights about what the students are experiencing. There is a terrific difference, however. My sense of identity has been fully formed for decades. I know who I am, and what I do, and what my gifts are in this world. Likewise, my experience with social media is with adults who are mature users; interesting, considerate, respectful, creative, loving, fun, intriguing, and kind. I’m thankful for all of that, because who I am and what my social media life reflects is that of a fulfilled life.

What I recognize, though, is that this experience allows me to grasp, like never before, is that this same kind of hateful and vengeful anonymous attacks on youth can and does change their beliefs about whether the world is a kind and loving place. They are still in identify formation. And increasingly, they’re suffering from “virtual dissociation” in which their identity is more closely tied to what is said about them online than what they experience face-to-face.

My presentations on cyber-bullying and suicide have become immeasurably more powerful than ever before, because of this experience. Every presentation since has brought out remarkable awareness for those in attendance, and they leave with a much greater commitment to supporting youth who are bullied online. And quite delightfully, it has generated a showering of “love mail” (which is what people have actually called it!) because attendees feel badly that I’ve had to weather this experience, so they leave the presentation and then send me wonderful messages!

I’m not feeling sorry or sad or bothered by all of this. It has had a great purpose in my professional life. I love what one woman asked after the first training in which I mentioned this. “Are you going to become an activist about social media?” My response is, “Oh, I hope I already am!” That is the gift in all of this.”

While conspiracy theorists love to claim that they’re “just asking questions”, this further proves that they’re not actually interested in the answers.

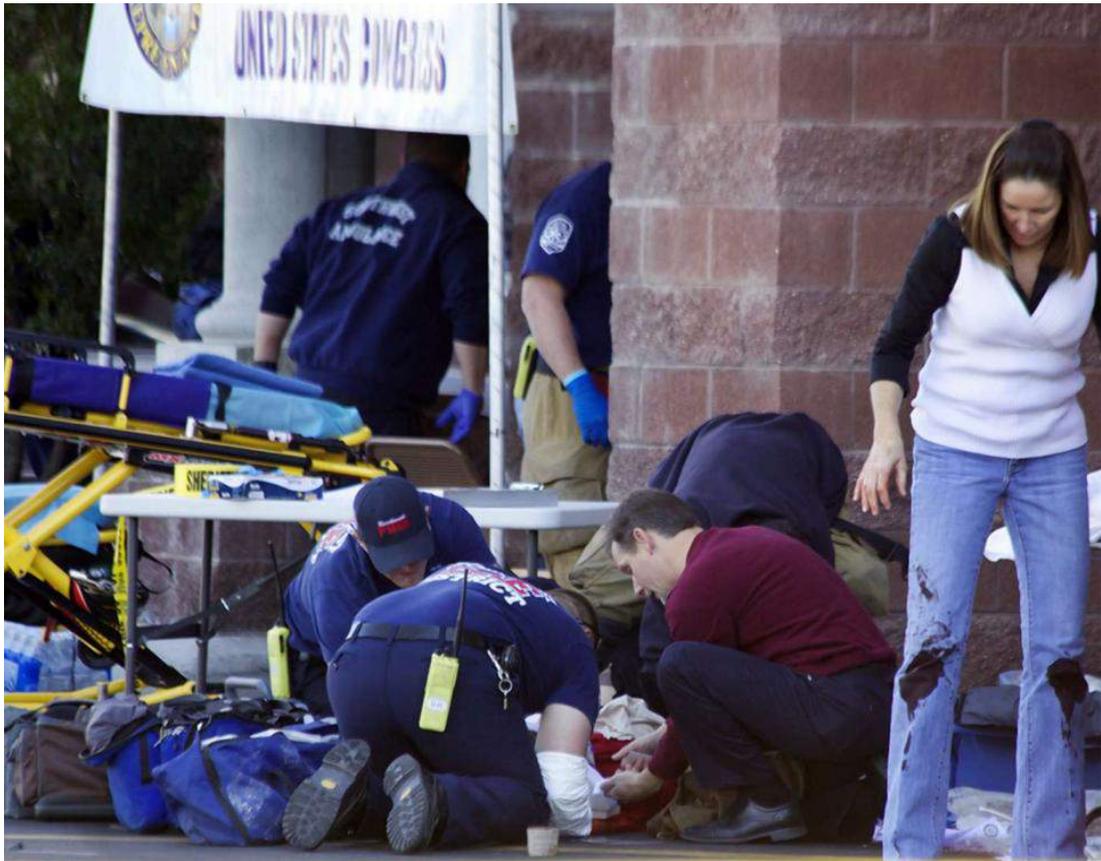
*“Ironically, the same dress is worn by the vicSIM girl—although some maintain that she is actually her sister—when being photographed with President Obama, but we are told that dresses can be used by any child.” pg. 201*

Is that something that anyone really needs to be told? Does Dennis Cimino truly not understand how clothing works? Or is it specifically children’s clothing (much like the concept of irony) that’s giving him fits?

*"We know that Gabriel Giffords and a Federal Judge were not shot in Tucson without blood being everywhere, yet not one EMS person on the scene there had any blood."* pg. 202

No blood, huh?





Wait a minute... that last photo looks awfully familiar. I'm almost positive that I saw it earlier in this chapter, back on page 196:

What is particularly telling in the photo of Giffords with an allegedly grave head wound, nobody seems concerned. All backs are turned. In real life if you had a potentially mortally wounded person being taken by an ambulance to a hospital, every one of those people would have been focused on her.



Ah, there it is. It's the same exact picture! Only it's been cropped in such a way that Dennis Cimino could claim that the scene was bloodless. Pretty sneaky, sis!

On that very same page, Cimino also includes a photo of Gabby Giffords being taken away on a stretcher and uses it to make the ridiculous claim that "no blood is present". However, if we look at the following photo, which depicts the very same scene, blood is very clearly visible on her head (you know, where she was shot).



*"We can prove the long rifle alleged by Wayne 'fake coroner' Carver in Newtown was found in the trunk of a black Honda that evening" pg. 202*

So wait, now Wayne Carver's not even a real coroner? [Since Carver's history as Connecticut's Chief Medical Examiner can easily be traced back to 1986 using old news articles](#), this seems like a pretty bold claim to make without presenting even a shred of evidence. But what else is new?

Also, seeing as how it was a single shotgun in the trunk (purposely placed there by Officer Pena after he initially discovered it in the backseat of Adam's Civic), this would be extremely difficult for anyone to prove. Not that Cimino even tries.

Now I'm not sure what to say about the remainder of this chapter other than it's so completely insane that it almost (*almost*) makes the preceding 202 pages look kinda reasonable by comparison. Beginning on page 203, Cimino theorizes that, on December 14th, 2012, the "entire CT State emergency communications system" was shut down – "unplugged" – and replaced with a "FEMA/DHS 'shadow' command center". That's quite an incredible claim and surely it is backed up by very strong, irrefutable evidence, right? *Right?*

*"Police and Dispatch, nation wide, use a very time honored ALPHA PHONETIC System to enunciate alpha numeric data between the officers and the dispatchers. It is different from what military use, and it is so ingrained and dyed into the wool of real law enforcement and dispatchers for a good reason. Any error can cost not only the officer his life, but potentially cost others their lives either by sending people to the wrong address or by implicating the wrong person in a crime, or missing a criminal during a CODE TEN run on the person through the system. During the course of the running of the black Honda, this ALPHA PHONETIC police and dispatch protocol was totally out the window and not used at all."* pg. 203

Oh boy.

With hours of audio to sort through, a timestamp would have been extremely helpful here, but Cimino does not provide one. In its place, I'll refer to Book 4, 00184096.pdf from the final report:

9:42:39 Officer Penna calls out the license plate on shooter's vehicle as he runs past the vehicle toward the dumpster: (Newtown radio)

Officer Penna: "D5, eight seven two Yellow Echo October may be suspect's vehicle."

CSP Lt (MSGT) Davis: "...just be advised we may have two shooters and we may have a suspect vehicle that they might have pulled up in... CT eight-seven-two- Yankee-echo- Oscar..black Honda."

10:35:35 Officer Penna: "I need the address of the residence of this Connecticut reg. It's gonna be the same one I gave you before, Connecticut Passenger eight –seven- two- Yankee –echo-October (YEO)."

10:35:46 Newtown Dispatcher Barocsi: "Roger eight-seven-two (872)-yankee–echo- October (YEO), standby."

*"The 33 frequency change modification to the communications plan for Connecticut that went into effect 5 hours before the staged hoax went down, happened for a reason. It entirely circumvented all normal radio and police functions in Connecticut on this day. The screen shots of these 33 frequency changes, which were made just hours before the event, and of the 'dummy' non-named frequency allocation to one 'phantom' that would not normally be blanked out like this in any normal frequency allocation chart, are published here."* pg. 206

[This one was discussed on the forums for RadioReference](#), which is the site Dennis Cimino used to conduct this groundbreaking "research". I think the following exchange sums it all up very nicely:

The RadioReference.com Forums > U.S. Regional Radio Discussion Forums > Connecticut Radio Discussion Forum

CSERN Conspiracy Theory

User Name:   Remember Me?  
 Password:

FAQ Members List Calendar Today's Posts Search

Connecticut Radio Discussion Forum - Forum for discussing Radio Information in the State of Connecticut.

Post Reply Page 2 of 2 < 1 2

LinkBack Thread Tools Search this Thread Display Modes

02-15-2014, 9:44 PM #21 (permalink)

 **sefrischling**  
Member

 [Shack photos](#)  [Premium Subscriber](#)

Join Date: Sep 2003  
Location: New London, CT  
Posts: 776

Quote:

Originally Posted by APX7500X2  
 CSERN is going to be the new 700 system. During the Sandy Hook incident the CSERN system didn't cover and still doesn't cover the Newtown area so any changes during the incident were and still are moot.

Hey, don't let the facts get in the way of a good story.

*"It would not be unreasonable to conclude that Site 1-22 was the DHS or FEMA master control site, which was monitoring every communication related to Sandy Hook that day and make sure that no information that would blow its cover got out." pg. 207*

It would be extremely unreasonable, if not downright crazy, due to the fact that [Site 1-22 is actually Westport or Wilton.](#)

## Afterword

*“Sandy Hook: Analogies with the 7/7 London Bombings”*

Author: Nick Kollerstrom

*“No-one has been able to get into the Sandy Hook elementary school to verify if there are any bullet-marks, bloodstains etc” pg. 209*

No one! Well, except for police, EMS personnel, township employees, and parents of the victims. Surely Nick Kollerstrom can't be surprised that an elementary school where twenty-six people – including 20 five and six year-old children – were violently murdered was not open for public tours... right?

Regardless, if he really wants to see the bullet marks and bloodstains (and he doesn't, otherwise he would have), he can simply reference the following pages in Detective Arthur Walkley's crime scene photos:

Bullet marks/damage: 54-61, 404-431, 448-454, 513, 622-624, 626-630

Blood: 71, 73, 365, 386, 392, 393, 428, 457, 473, 475, 495, 622-624, 626, 627, 636, 643, 663, and 665

*“Perhaps a shootout DID NOT ACTUALLY HAPPEN THERE, it was just an illusion. Kids heard bangs, that's all we can say.” pg. 209*

That's absolutely not “all we can say” because we know that the children who escaped from classroom ten not only heard “bangs”, but actually saw Adam Lanza shoot and kill their teacher, Victoria Soto, as well as their classmates. We also know that they saw dead bodies. Interviews with these children are available throughout Book 5 of the final report. Here's an excerpt of one such interview (Source: Book 5, 00198959.pdf):

[Redacted] stated he is a [redacted] class, which according to [redacted] is just several doors down from the principal's office. He said that had just finished writing class when he heard loud shooting coming from the hall. After a few moments, the classroom door opened and a “bad man” entered the room and started shooting everyone in class.

[Redacted] said the shooter was dressed in “army clothes” and was firing a “bazooka”. He thought the shooter had dark skin and a beard.

[Redacted] said he saw his teacher [redacted] get shot and said she was “dead”. He also said he saw at least two of his classmates get shot and referred to them as “dead” as well.

So if conspiracy theorists like Nick Kollerstrom are willing to accept what these children say they heard, why can't they also accept what these children describe seeing with their own eyes?

Natalie Hammond, who was shot in the hallway along with Dawn Hochsprung and Mary Sherlach, also came face-to-face with the shooter. Her multiple statements to police can also be found in Book 5 of the final report.

There's also the school secretary, Nancy Cox, who saw the shooter through the window separating the main office from the lobby. Here's an excerpt from her statement (Source 5, 00007937.pdf):

Around 9:35 I heard a loud noise, which sounded like glass breaking. I thought one of the glass casings in the hallway had fallen over. I was going to call the school custodian, but then I heard it again and looked up. When I looked up from the desk through the office glass window that looks out to the lobby I saw a man standing in the lobby facing down the primary wing (hallway) to the 1st grade and 2nd grade classrooms. The man appeared white and was wearing a soft rim type hat, sunglasses (dark), and he was holding a rifle type gun with a long barrel.





The reason why there are no bodies at this triage area has already been covered, multiple times, so I'm only going to focus on the absurd idea that this isn't Sandy Hook Elementary School.

First of all, logically (there goes that word again), what benefit would there be to staging this photo anywhere other than the school, which, according to Fetzner, has been available for *four years*? Secondly, anyone who honestly doubts that the above photo was taken in the parking lot of Sandy Hook can simply reference the helicopter footage taken by Channel 12 that day, where we can see that it is very obviously the same location:





*“The Sandy Hook Elementary School was in an up-market area of Connecticut, shown by the large majority of its children being from Jewish families. It would have had high-security equipment including CCTV cameras. We have as yet not been shown images from the time of the crime (curiously vague, but said to have been three minutes around 9:45 on 14 December).”* pg. 210

It’s kinda weird to claim that the majority of the children in Newtown are from Jewish families, especially when [“Sterling’s Best Places”](#) says that it’s not true, but okay... whatever. The claim regarding the security system is an ancient one, which was covered back in Chapter Five, and the truth (still) is that Sandy Hook’s security system, installed in 2006, *never had recording capabilities*. So any rumored footage from the school simply could not possibly exist.

*“There are no images of a ‘crime scene’ with bullet-marks in walls or through windows.”* pg. 210

There are at least fifty such images. See above.

*“There is no reason to suppose that the 20-year old autistic Adam Lanza had any expertise or practice in using guns”* pg. 210

There’s no need to suppose *anything* when we have:

- Numerous photographs of firearms, firearm literature, and ammunition from inside the Lanza household (see: [Sec\\_4\\_Primary\\_Scene.pdf](#), available as part of the final report).
- Sign-in sheets from shooting ranges showing the signatures of Nancy and Adam Lanza:

The undersigned, by use of Shooters Pistol Range facilities hereby assumes full responsibility for all personal injuries, injuries to others, property damage, and all other shooters pistol range, its owners, employees and families in no way will be responsible for said damages. Violation of any safety range rules will result in the loss of use of range facilities or immediate arrest. This is for your protection.

NAME (PRINT)	SIGNATURE	DATE	PERMIT #	LANE #	TIME IN	TIME OUT
04	[Redacted]	2-11-11	04, 07	10	1525	1555
		2/18			3:50	
		2/18		9	3:50	
		2/18		9	3:50	
		2/18			4:15	
		2-18-11	04, 07			
Nancy Lanza	[Signature]	2-18-11	967129		4:30	5:05
Adam Lanza	[Signature]	2-18-11	03993		4:30	



1200704559 Cont.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY-  
INVESTIGATION REPORT (DPS-302-E) (REVISED 2/3/06)

Page 2 of 2

04 stated that he retired [Redacted] 04 years ago and moved to [Redacted] 04. He stated that approximately 3-4 years ago, he met Nancy Lanza at "My Place" restaurant. He stated that they began discussing guns due to his past employment as a police officer. He stated that Nancy mentioned that she had a .45 caliber handgun in New Hampshire and that she wanted to bring it to her home in Connecticut. 04 stated that he told her that she would need to get a permit to move the gun and Nancy asked him if he wanted to purchase the gun. 04 stated that he was at the Wooster Mountain Shooting Range in Ridgefield (Danbury) approximately 2 years ago. He stated that he saw Nancy and Adam there shooting the Bushmaster AR-15 as well as what he believed to be a Glock Model 19 .9mm handgun. 04 stated that Nancy asked him if he would be willing to give Adam some pointers and tips on how to shoot. 04 stated that he agreed and gave Adam a quick lesson in controlling his breathing and proper aiming techniques. 04 stated that Adam was a quiet guy who didn't talk much. He stated that Adam listened well and did as 04 told him. He stated that was the only time that he ever shot with Adam or Nancy. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she and Adam shot frequently at the indoor range in Bridgeport. 04 stated that after shooting with Adam and Nancy, he had since seen Nancy at "My Place" and he asked her what she did with that .45 caliber handgun that she wanted to sell to him. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she sold that gun and others privately through gunbroker.com and that she did not use a dealer to sell the guns. 04 stated that during their conversations, Nancy had mentioned problems with her ex-husband but didn't mention any specific instances. 04 stated that Nancy had also mentioned that Adam was diagnosed with Asperger's Disease (See attached statement).

This interview was concluded at approximately 1914 hours.

CASE STATUS:

This case will remain ACTIVE pending further investigation.

- [A large number of online postings from Adam, detailing his knowledge of firearms.](#)
- A statement from family friend Marvin Lafontaine, who describes Nancy Lanza bringing a five year-old Adam over to his house in order to shoot high-powered air rifles. (Source: Book 7, 00196017.pdf)
- A lengthy statement from Adam's father, Peter Lanza, given to police and focusing on the family's history with firearms. It's a fairly long statement, so I won't re-print it here, but it's document 00006579.pdf in Book 7 of the final report. Anyone who (mistakenly) does not believe that Adam was very familiar with firearms should start here.

*“The car allegedly driven by him to the school turned out to belong to a shady felon, with FBI ties.”* pg. 210

[Nope!](#) Here’s the TL;DR version:

The two communications in bold above are what have caused the erstwhile conspiracy theorists to get their knickers in a twist. They claim that, together, the comments constitute ‘clear evidence’ that Christopher Rodia owned Nancy Lanza’s car. **But, taken in context, i.e. that both communications are part of a continuum of Connecticut State police communications on the morning of the SH shooting that include State Police responses to the shooting AND things like traffic stops by police who are NOT involved with the response to the SH shooting, and that both types of communications are naturally interspersed...**well the rational conclusion then is that Rodia was just one of several people who were stopped in their cars by a CT. State police officer somewhere nowhere near Sandy Hook school.

*“The story of the rifle used—the Coroner averred that all injuries had been made with the rifle, then it was found to have been placed in the back of a car outside the school—can never make any sense.”* pg. 211

It doesn’t make any sense because the only weapon found in the Civic was the *shotgun*, which was placed there by Officer Pena after he originally discovered it in the back seat of the car. The rifle – the long weapon referred to by Dr. Carver – remained with Adam. Shotguns are not rifles.

*“On the day of the event, starting at 9.00 am, a FEMA exercise ‘Planning for the Needs of Children in Disasters’ took place in Connecticut not far from Sandy Hook.”* pgs. 211-212

As already covered in Chapter Five, “Planning for the Needs of Children in Disasters” – which took place ~30 minutes outside of Newtown – is a classroom course – not a “drill” or an “exercise” – focusing on assisting children in the event of a natural disaster, and has absolutely *nothing* to do with school shootings or the like.

*“7. Film pre-announcement of the event... The 2000 film ‘The Sandy Hook Lingerie Party Massacre’ has the killer strike in the aftermath of a hurricane.”* pg. 213

I don’t really have much to say about this one, but I wanted to include it because it’s just so stupid. For the record, there’s also a Sandy Hook in New Jersey, which is actually where this ridiculous movie takes place.

*“On December 19 the Connecticut State Police assigned individual personnel to each of the 26 families who lost a loved one at Sandy Hook Elementary. ‘The families have requested no press interviews,’ State Police assert on their behalf”* pg. 214

As documented all the way back in Chapter One, a number of families have spoken to the press. This is a weird claim to make seeing as how much mileage this book has gotten out of Robbie Parker’s December 15th press conference.

*“The Mother has been hyped as an Apocalypse-expecting gun-toting food-storing freak (as a prelude to demonising gun-owners in America, the whole point of this exercise).” pg. 214*

By who, exactly? Unsurprisingly, there’s no source for these quotes. If Nancy Lanza was a prepper – and I’ve never personally seen her referred to as one – she was a particularly terrible one as the crime scene photos from the Lanza household offer up no evidence of this.

*“The security forces averred that they had removed the bodies from the school in the middle of the night: had they?” pg. 216*

Who are “the security forces”? Because this isn’t true. Photos show a truck from the medical examiner’s office pulling a large refrigerated trailer and leaving Sandy Hook in broad daylight on December 15th:



It’s clear that the photo was taken early on the 15th as the “Everyone Must Check In” sign has not yet appeared at the firehouse and there is still visible frost on the ground. And according to Chief State Medical Examiner Dr. Wayne Carver, the very last of the bodies left the school at 10:30PM that night, long before “the middle of the night”.

## Appendix A

### *“The FEMA Manual for the Sandy Hook Drill”*

So this is it. This is the infamous “FEMA manual” that James Fetzer can’t stop gushing over. I don’t blame you if you find it kind of really underwhelming. Probably due to the fact that it’s an obvious forgery, more so than anything else. But before we take a deep dive into this thing, a little background...

Tony Mead, owner of “Absolute Best Moving Company” (winner of the prestigious “Least Creative Company Name” award for over twenty-five consecutive years now), is a loud and proud – emphasis on loud – Sandy Hook denier from Hollywood, Florida. Perhaps a bit jealous that his good buddies James Fetzer and Wolfgang Halbig were getting all of the attention (as well as the donations), Tony *just so happened* to miraculously get his greasy mitts on the aforementioned “FEMA manual” and uploaded it to his personal Mediafire account in October of 2014. Where did it come from? Who knows! Predictably, the document has never been authenticated, nor did it ever appear on any actual government site or server. For all intents and purposes, it originated solely with Mead. Of course this didn’t matter much to anyone in the Sandy Hook denier community, but it never really does, does it? James Fetzer – a man who claims to have taught courses in critical thinking to other adults but clearly holds it in very low regard – took a particular shine to it, mentioning it *six times* throughout “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook” before re-printing it, in its entirety, as one of the book’s four appendices.

Beyond its very, very questionable origins of the “manual”, there are also a number of serious problems with the actual content. Most glaringly, it’s nearly an exact copy of the following legitimate government document, taken from Massachusetts’ state site:

<https://web.archive.org/web/20170301083859/http://www.mass.gov/eohhs/docs/dph/emergency-prep/dispensing-site-kit/drill-site-activation-call-down-exercise-plan.doc>

It’s abundantly clear that Tony (or whoever it is that duped Tony, which is something that does not seem all that difficult to do) simply took that document, found and replaced all of the placeholders, and saved the finished product as a PDF, presumably so that it couldn’t be modified any further... which is a real shame, because this thing is in some desperate need of a proofreader.

First and foremost, this document provides instructions for a “Site Activation Call-down Drill”. In emergency preparation, a call-down drill is “a series of telephone calls from one person to the next used to relay specific information. An established and exercised call down protocol can be used during emergency situations, such as a flu pandemic, to deliver urgent information to and for communication among members and staff”, and they bear absolutely no resemblance whatsoever to what took place at Sandy Hook Elementary School. Honestly, the fact that the clown who cobbled this thing together couldn’t find a more relevant document to work off of is a feat in and of itself.

Secondly, and just as importantly, there is no “Emergency Response For Mass Casualties Involving Children” mass casualty drill listed *anywhere* on FEMA’s website. The closest match is “[Preparing for Mass Casualty Incidents: A Guide for Schools, Higher Education, and Houses of Worship](#)”, which is a short course that absolutely anyone can take entirely online. From the course description:

This course will help you understand the threats and challenges of mass casualty incidents, and present ways you can improve your level of preparedness should the unthinkable occur.

Preparation, not response. Those are two very different things. So we’re only on the first page and we’re already knee deep in nonsense.

Then on page five, under “Handling Instructions”, the barely literate author of this farce entered the following information:

Agency POC:

Tom Romano  
Federal Emergency Management Agency  
860-256-0844 (office)  
thomas.romano@ct.gov

Exercise Director:

Not Available

And yes, that is exactly how they typed Tom Romano's e-mail address when they copied his information from [this page](#): with an extra "e" at the end. Way to go, dummies.

They also never bothered to look up who he actually works for or what his actual title is, as Mr. Romano is a "Region 5 Training Coordinator" for the Connecticut Department of Emergency Management and Homeland Security, and is *not* employed by FEMA. They also don't have anyone listed as "Exercise Director", which presents a serious issue once you get to page fourteen and realize just how important one is to this (imaginary) drill:

- ***Exercise Director/Controller/Evaluator.*** This position has the overall responsibility for planning, coordinating, and overseeing all exercise functions. He/she monitors the status of play and the achievement of the exercise design objectives. They declare when the drill starts and ends and manage the flow of the drill. This is the only participant who will provide information or direction to the players. However, because the drill focuses on the collection of time-based metrics, they should not intervene in timed activities while the drill is in progress. He/she is responsible for timing the overall drill, gathering individual call data collection sheets, computing metrics, and taking notes to identify areas for improvement.

Or page fifteen:

If a real emergency occurs that affects the entire exercise, the exercise may be suspended or terminated at the discretion of the Exercise Director/Controller... The exercise is scheduled to run until the Exercise Director/Controller determines that the exercise objectives have been met.

Since they removed the [Exercise Duration] from the original document, and since there's no Exercise Director, does that mean that this thing just lasts forever?

These are pretty substantial oversights/errors and go a long, long way towards discrediting the entire document within five pages. And yet there's plenty more.

On page ten, the author left "Mass Prophylaxis" from the original document as one of the Target Capabilities, but also added the following:

- Mass Death of Children at a School by Firearms
- Suicide or Apprehension of Unknown Shooter
- Use of Media for Evaluation
- Use of Media for Information Distribution

Jeez... a little on the nose, don't you think?

Ignoring how far-fetched it would be for a single mass casualty drill to cover both mass prophylaxis (literally defined as "action taken to prevent disease") as well as a school shooting, both of which would

obviously require dramatically different responses, none of the author’s additions represent *real* Target Capabilities. Of course. Here is FEMA’s *actual* Target Capabilities List as it would have appeared in 2012 ([Source](#)):

**Phase I Capabilities (Included in this version of the TCL)**

<b>Common Capabilities</b>	Volunteer Management and Donations
Planning	Responder Safety and Health
Communications	Emergency Public Safety and Security
Community Preparedness and Participation	Animal Disease Emergency Support
Risk Management	Environmental Health
Intelligence and Information Sharing and Dissemination	Explosive Device Response Operations
	Fire Incident Response Support
	WMD and Hazardous Materials Response and Decontamination
<b>Prevent Mission Capabilities</b>	Citizen Evacuation and Shelter-in-Place
Information Gathering and Recognition of Indicators and Warning	Isolation and Quarantine
Intelligence Analysis and Production	Search and Rescue (Land-Based)
Counter-Terror Investigation and Law Enforcement	Emergency Public Information and Warning
CBRNE Detection	Emergency Triage and Pre-Hospital Treatment
	Medical Surge
<b>Protect Mission Capabilities</b>	Medical Supplies Management and Distribution
Critical Infrastructure Protection	Mass Prophylaxis
Food and Agriculture Safety and Defense	Mass Care (Sheltering, Feeding and Related Services)
Epidemiological Surveillance and Investigation	Fatality Management
Laboratory Testing	
	<b>Recover Mission Capabilities</b>
<b>Respond Mission Capabilities</b>	Structural Damage Assessment
On-Site Incident Management	Restoration of Lifelines
Emergency Operations Center Management	Economic and Community Recovery
Critical Resource Logistics and Distribution	

I’ve highlighted “Mass Prophylaxis” to demonstrate that the only legitimate Target Capability listed in this phony document is the one that they left in from the original. Notice that the additional four do not appear anywhere on this list. Because they’re *not real*.

The author also left the following on page fifteen:

- All communications (written, radio, telephone, etc.) made during the exercise will begin and end with the phrase, **“This is a drill.”**

The importance of this phrase is emphasized on page sixteen:

- All exercise communication will begin and end with the phrase **“This is a drill.”** This is a precaution taken so anyone overhearing the conversation will not mistake the exercise play for a real-world emergency.

Of course this phrase is nowhere to be found in any of the written statements, 911 calls, or radio transmissions found in the final report. Not once. Pivoting off of this point, [Sandy Hook Facts has an excellent write-up](#) on the multitude of ways in which the Sandy Hook shooting deviated from *actual* “Active Shooter” drill protocols.

Page eighteen includes the following paragraph:

The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) and the RAND Corporation have developed a data collection spreadsheet and scoring metrics computation spreadsheet, for assessing site call-down capability.

Wait... the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention? It's almost as if this was written for a Mass Prophylaxis exercise. Which it absolutely was.

Finally, as user Kelbel over on the Metabunk message board points out:

I'm going to try and keep this as short as possible, because this document is so blatantly fake, it shouldn't even need to be explained this many times.

The exercises are planned and executed at the above mentioned levels (state, local, tribal, etc.) and NOT the Federal level. The fake document has FEMA and DHS as the Sponsoring Agency(ies). The fake also contains at least 4 different "Exercise Names", including "National Preparedness" and "National Incident Management System", which are NOT scenarios, they are actual THINGS.

While exercises are planned with the guidance from FEMA and DHS, those agencies are not those who carry them out:

The Homeland Security Exercise and Evaluation Program (HSEEP) doctrine consists of fundamental principles that frame a common approach to exercises. Applying these principles to both the management of an exercise program and the execution of individual exercises is critical to the effective examination of capabilities.

- Guided by elected and appointed officials
- Capability-based, objective driven
- Progressive planning approach
- Whole community integration
- Informed by risk
- Common methodology

If you would like to see an example of what an actual "Active Shooter" exercise plan looks like, [take a look at this one from Purdue University \(from July of 2010\)](#). The differences between the two documents are numerous and pretty staggering.

Shortly after publishing the preceding takedown of the fraudulent "FEMA manual", Tony Mead threw a fit in the comments section of my Facebook page, absolving himself of the forgery and throwing someone by the name of "JB Lewis" under the bus in his place. The only problem with this tall tale is that the link Tony provided (which lead to a YouTube video uploaded by a user with exactly one video... of course) shows that the video was uploaded on *October 8th, 2014*:

DoNotTryToFindMe

Home Download

## Drill Site Exercise Plan for the Federal Emergency Management Agency

This is the only way I know of how to get this out there. I have been in possession of this document for more than a year but have been terrified to let it out. If anyone happens to find this website, do not try to find me. I will not respond to you. Do what you think you need to do with this information. I am being in secret and suspicious all the time. I wonder all the time if by the time this information finds its way into the world, will I be dead.

(UPDATE: October 7th 2014. I saw that this information has been found. I am still alive. I am surprised no one has come for me. But now that this message has been discovered I am a little nervous all over again. I cannot tell you anything about me. But you may have learned that I was present at the drill in question. It would be hard to find me now. But if one of you learn of my identity I ask that you do not share it with anyone. It will not do you any good to make me public. I give the world this information at great cost to my personal life. It isn't meant to all reveal for me. I wish you the best of luck. If you choose to download this information, you do it at your own risk. And if you do, trust no one, watch your back and stay safe.

I Found The FEMA DRILL PDF Website

The Bruiser

Subscribe 0

68 views

Add to Share More

Published on Oct 8, 2014

This is the site. I found it. There's nothing to it but the pdf is there.  
The name address is - <http://donottrytofindme.webs.com/>  
[/watch?v=2zqiGsYEx2E](#)

Which is one day *after* it appeared on Tony's Mediafire account:

 drill-site-activation-call-down-exercise-pl...  
**Document (.PDF)**

**File size:** 557.53 KB  
**Uploaded:** 2014-10-07 15:47:47  
**Uploaded From:**

**About PDF Formats**

Portable Document Format (PDF) is a specific document file format. A PDF file is often a combination of vector graphics, text, and bitmap graphics. A PDF document can also support links (inside document or web page), forms, JavaScript, and many other types of embedded content. File sizes can vary drastically due to image resolution, embedded fonts, and text stored as graphics.

CONNECTION	DOWNLOAD TIME
Broadband	0.08s
DSL	2.18s
Dial-up	9.96s
Mobile	0.4s

By the way, where was this TOP SECRET, CONFIDENTIAL document originally found? On Webs.com, which allows literally anyone to create a free, anonymous website. Definitely very, *very* legit!

Better luck next time, Tony.

**Appendix B**  
*“The 20 Children and their Homes”*  
Author: Nick Kollerstrom

I’m not sure why these six pages are included as a second appendix rather than another chapter, but bizarre choices such as this are the least of this book’s problems.

Kollerstrom didn’t have a whole lot of success in his previous outing, completely whiffing on just about every goofy claim that drizzled out of his fingertips, so let’s see if he fares any better here. It’s unlikely he can do much worse, so there’s that.

*“Seven out of the twenty families were Jewish and the data suggests that they seem to have played some key role.”* pg. 239

Ohh. I’ve clearly spoken too soon. Well, we already know that James Fetzer is a Holocaust denier as well as anti-Semite, and it looks like he has some excellent company in Nick Kollerstrom.

*“The FBI’s year-summary of crimes had no murders registered in Newtown over that period.”* pg. 239

Absolutely not. Please see Chapter Ten.

*“Nor have any birth certificates, death certificates or coroner’s inquests been to-date produced for the twenty alleged children who died [Editor’s note: apart from the fake death certificate discussed in Chapter 11.]”* pg. 239

Here is more of that bulletproof conspiracy theorist logic: “If I haven’t seen it, it doesn’t exist. But if it does happen to cross my desk at some point in the future, then it’s fake”. This was of course how James Fetzer responded to the release of Noah Pozner’s death certificate, and I covered his bogus criticisms back in Chapter Eleven.

The death certificates of all twenty-six victims (as well as Adam Lanza and his mother) can be ordered from Newtown by literally anyone. That includes vultures like James Fetzer, who has never given any indication whatsoever that despite only costing \$20 a piece, he has never taken any of the money that he’s raised online or brought in from the sale of this book and purchased even a single one of them. Hell, this book has so many contributors that they all could have just chipped in a few bucks each and bought the whole lot of them. The American newspaper industry isn’t exactly raking it in right now, but the folks at The New York Post still figured out how to make it happen. They report:

All but two of the 26 students and staffers killed in the Sandy Hook school massacre died from “multiple gunshot wounds,” according to death certificates obtained by The Post today.

And they didn’t even write an entire book about the subject!

Now I’m not going to say much about the following quote other than it may be the absolute worst sentence I’ve encountered in this book thus far:

*“Therefore their status, as to whether they really lived, remains unclear. Without wishing to prejudge the issue, we shall here allude to them as ‘SHUC’, Sandy Hook Undead Children.”* pg. 239

For the first time since embarking on this project, I’m at a loss for words.

*“The SSDI Social Security Death Index is closely linked to the database of ancestry.com, and is widely regarded as a reliable guide to who really lived and died in America. It based upon a unique account number owned by each US citizen; plus in addition, parents may apply for their child’s SSDI for tax-deduction purposes, so that young children may also have them. All twenty of the SHUC had been given SSDIs, and these recorded their deaths on 14December, 2012, whereas that for Adam Lanza, their alleged killer, was for 13 December 2012. Did the killer die the day before his victims?” pg. 239*

So let’s get this straight: the SSDI is “regarded as a reliable source to who really lived and died in America”, and Nick Kollerstrom, unlike “Dr. Eowyn” (aka Maria Hsia Chang), recognizes the fact that the deaths of all twenty child victims have been recorded in the SSDI as having taken place on December 14th, 2012... but he still believes them to be “undead”? Consistency is key, right? And if you can’t be consistent, then I guess you’re left being a contributor to this wretched book. I think that’s how that saying goes.

All claims regarding the SSDI were previously covered in Chapter Nine.

*“It seems to be a place where storied and mundane history somehow overlap. In the year 2000, a film, ‘The Sandy Hook Lingerie Party Massacre’, had a deranged killer strike in the aftermath of a hurricane.” pg. 240*

I covered this one last time Kollerstrom mentioned it, back in the book’s Afterword, but “Sandy Hook Lingerie Party Massacre” – also known as “Jersey Shore Lingerie Party Massacre” – actually takes place in Sandy Hook, *New Jersey*:



The screenshot shows a 'Details' section for a movie. The title is 'The Sandy Hook Lingerie Party Massacre'. The details listed are: Country: USA; Language: English; Release Date: 1 June 2000 (USA) with a 'See more' link; Also Known As: Jersey Shore Lingerie Party Massacre with a 'See more' link; and Filming Locations: Hoboken, New Jersey, USA with a 'See more' link. There is an 'Edit' button in the top right corner.

*“The Hollywood blockbuster, The Dark Knight Rises had an area on the Gotham City Map (used in the viral marketing campaign, and in the movie) changed to Sandy Hook. A Mr. Scott Getzinger was the prop master who did this, and he lived in the Sandy Hook school district; his widowed wife still does. He was killed in April 2012 in a car accident in which first responders noted his injuries were ‘not life threatening’. He died in the hospital later that night. His widow is public in her belief that he was murdered.” pg. 240*

It’s funny how readily Kollerstrom accepts the idea that Getzinger is actually deceased. Has he seen his death certificate? What about pictures of the wreckage? Isn’t it suspicious that there is no CCTV footage of the crash? There are reports that the young girl who caused the crash may have been texting at the time and her urine tested positive for THC, so how do we know that the accident wasn’t faked to further an anti-texting, anti-marijuana agenda? Has anyone looked into that?

I understand that may come across as flippant to some people, but I’m really just trying to make a point. And I would honestly hate to come across as callous when speaking about Mr. Getzinger’s grieving wife, Susan, but it’s important to provide some much needed context to some of her statements regarding her husband’s death, which took place in April of 2012. Kollerstrom obviously wants his readers to come to the conclusion that Susan Getzinger believes her husband was murdered due at least in part to the Sandy Hook shooting. Why a prop master would be privy to this level of top-secret information is a mystery to

me, as is why Scott Getzinger would be silenced (via a car accident involving a teenager, and we know how rare those are) while Tim Beckley (director and star of “Sandy Hook Lingerie Party Massacre”) and Suzanne Collins (author of “The Hunger Games” series, who is somehow also implicated by Kollerstrom) escape unharmed. Logistical concerns aside, here’s what Susan Getzinger *actually* said, at the bipartisan task force public hearing on “Gun Violence Prevention and Children’s Safety” in January of 2013:

Umm, what weak weapon laws help kill people through a lack of deterrents. This is a weapon.  
[holds up cell phone]

We have very weak texting laws in Connecticut. My husband was killed in a car accident on the Merrit Parkway on Good Friday. This might have been part of the crime. It’s under investigation. You have to look at this weapon as well as any other weapons you look at, and I think you all have them, and I think they’re not regulated, and I think they’re more dangerous than the number of gun deaths because car accidents top that.

I did a quick search on deaths by car accidents vs gun deaths in the US and the numbers surprised me. It appears that gun deaths are projected to catch up to deaths by car accidents by 2015.

My love of my life. The best man, obviously a big man in many ways. My children are without. There are 3 kids in the Newtown school system that were in lockdown, including a 4 year old pre-k, who do not get services in this, in this district because I discovered after 3 1/2 years of complete hell that ended the night before he was killed, biblical stuff, folks, pay attention.

He was killed. The night after I had a hearing in this high school, in a room down the hall, exposing the alleged corruption in your Connecticut Department of Ed, Legal Affairs Division and Special Ed Division and the top administrators in this school district.

So Mrs. Getzinger fully recognizes that her husband died in a car accident which was likely caused by a distracted driver, though she refers to him as having been “killed” throughout her (occasionally rambling) speech. I don’t get the impression she believes that the Newtown school district sent a nineteen year-old girl to crash into him the night after she “exposed” their “alleged corruption”. She also clearly does not believe that the Sandy Hook shooting was fraudulent as she makes a couple of references to it in her speech. For example:

No child left behind? All children are getting left behind and 20 kids and adults. And you know what? Adam Lanza was the first victim because he probably had medical problems and the attorneys sealed the records.

Again, I really don’t want to come across as callous, but much of the rest of her speech is a bit unhinged. She mentions Ghandi as well as the movie “The Sting” and makes a number of popcorn-related analogies (seriously) while discussing mercury in vaccines. Buckle in:

Peanuts and popcorn. Peanuts, popcorn. My son can’t eat them. You know why? Cuz the undisclosed adjuvants and ingredients in vaccines that my own pediatrician didn’t know on Sept 27th of this year, I had to tell him what they were. Adjuvant 65-4 is peanut oil. How many kids do you know are allergic to peanuts today, hmm? They cross react with nuts and the mercury gets in the brains.

The boys have 2 “X” chromosomes. They can’t flush it out of their system. Check the hair, it’ll tell you if the mercury’s getting out. Most boys can’t get it out. You know what that leads to? Learning disabilities, dyslexia, mental health problems. Then, instead of taking care of them and giving them services, we drug ‘em with psychotropic drugs...let the kernels...popcorn, remember?

Kernels pop. Virginia Tech, Newtown those are only the first kernels. We got one fourth of them in schools on psychotropic drugs. These are children. They shouldn’t be on this. They shouldn’t be on this at all.

Check all the conflicts of interest, the disclosures on all the people who have stock in big pharma. Thank you very much.

Ghandi, school choice, peanuts and popcorn, crap in the vaccines and the popcorn are the kids in the microwave, they're about to pop, they're all on drugs.

*“Fifty days after the event at Sandy Hook, ten of the SHUC were observed singing happily in the Sandy Hook Choir at a Superbowl conference—with Beyoncé! They are identifiable—but curiously they were some years older.”* pg. 240

It was Jennifer Hudson who sang “America The Beautiful” with the Sandy Hook Choir, not Beyoncé. Beyoncé performed in the half-time show, without the choir. Not all black women are Beyoncé, Nick.

*“They are identifiable—but curiously they were some years older. From this students have inferred that the images of the ten six to seven year-old children put out as having died at Sandy Hook, had actually been taken some years earlier. The table below gives data on these ten SHUC families: the official birthdates are given, but these would seem to be impossible in view of their more mature appearance at the Superbowl.”* pg. 240

So maybe the much more reasonable conclusion to draw here then is that these are not the children who died at Sandy Hook Elementary School, which was previously discussed in depth back in Chapter Five.

*“Important research on this topic has been done by Dr. Eowyn, who traced each of the twenty SSDI records and these include the states in which they were issued as ‘State of Issue.’ Only four out of the ten SHUC who sang ‘after-death’ at the Superbowl [sic] had their SSDIs issued by the State of Connecticut (of which Newtown is a part). SSDIs are issued by the state in which the individual was born, not where he or she died.”* pg. 241

But I thought Dr. Eowyn, otherwise known as Maria Hsia Chang, couldn't locate their SSDI entries? Wasn't that the *entire premise* of Chapter Nine? That said, I'm not sure what point, if any, Nick Kollerstrom is attempting to make here.

SSDI entries, at least prior to 2014, included names, the decedent's birth date, their social security number, and the date of their death. The “state of issue” refers only to the state that issued the decedent's Social Security number. Prior to 2011 – which of course would include all of the victims of the Sandy Hook shooting – the first three numbers of a person's Social Security number were based on the ZIP Code of the mailing address shown on the Social Security number application. Of the nineteen child victims listed in the SSDI, 63.16% of them have a Social Security number associated with Connecticut. Three of the remaining seven children – 42.86% of them – are from the surrounding New York metropolitan/Tri-State area, which (unsurprisingly) includes New York and New Jersey.

Are Kollerstrom and Chang seriously suggesting it's suspicious that not *every single child* that died at Sandy Hook was born in Connecticut? If not, then what's an acceptable percentage to them? Because 63.16% bests the state average: only 54.44% of Connecticut's residents were born there, [according to the 2015 census](#).

*“There is evidence of false identity. Sandy Hook appears to have been a virtual-reality event, which set up huge revenue streams of income for certain Newtown residents. Thus ‘Avielle Rose Richman’, for*

*example, seems to have been Lenie Urbina, whose parents Curtis and Richmond Urbina are both directly associated with the Newtown area synagogue. They seem to have loaned their daughter—or at least a picture of her—for this event: the alleged-parents Jeremy Richman and Jennifer Hensel were thereby able to establish the ‘Avielle Foundation’ and its smart website on 14 December 2012, the very day of the ‘shooting.’ This aimed to raise \$5m in the first year.” pg. 242*

The claim that The Avielle Foundation was founded on December 14th, 2012 – the day of the shooting – is not true.

I was able to trace the origin of this particular bit of disinformation back to the following post on Maria Chang’s now defunct conspiracy website, “Fellowship of the Minds”:



The Avielle Foundation – “Founded on December 14, 2012”

Avielle Rose Richman apparently was one of the 26 children and educators killed on December 14th, 2012. According to The Avielle Foundation’s Facebook page, the foundation was founded December 14th, 2012, the very same day Avielle was supposedly murdered. The Avielle Foundation is a 501(c)(3) non-profit organization dedicated to preventing violence through brain health research and fostering community.



-  Richard on [The Last Tango Caption Co...](#)
-  Leeann on [Quick quiz on what your handwr...](#)
-  Leeann on [Quick quiz on what your handwr...](#)
-  Dave on [De Blasio plays dumb on fed pr...](#)
-  truckjunkie on [School's new policy bans...](#)
-  Steven Broiles on [De Blasio plays dumb on fed pr...](#)
-  marblenecltr on [School's new policy bans...](#)
-  Steven Broiles on [More than half of Muslims want...](#)
-  Anonymous on [School's new policy bans...](#)
-  Anonymous on [More than half of Muslims want...](#)
-  squirrelmistressqui... on [Amazing story of redemption fo...](#)
-  Wotan's Spear on [Amazing story of redemption fo...](#)
-  Helene Pineau on [Amazing story of ...](#)

The entirety of their evidence? The “Start Date” on The Avielle Foundation’s Facebook page. That’s it. That’s their proof, and it is the result of inconceivably poor “research”.

For starters, if you willing to spend just a few minutes clicking and scrolling, you’ll see that the Avielle Foundation’s first post is from March 11th, 2013:



We can reasonably assume that this is the day the page was created. But we no longer need to speculate, because in 2019 Facebook introduced a new feature called “Page Transparency”, which confirms that the Avielle Foundation’s page was created on – wait for it – March 11th, 2013:



But what about their website? A quick and easy WHOIS shows that their domain – aviellefoundation.org – was not purchased until on January 16th, 2013:

Domain Name: AVIELLEFOUNDATION.ORG  
Domain ID: D167614163-LROR  
WHOIS Server:  
Referral URL: <http://www.godaddy.com>  
Updated Date: 2015-03-12T16:24:53Z  
Creation Date: 2013-01-16T23:10:42Z

And the earliest it was crawled by James Fetzer's beloved Archive.org was February 19th, 2013.



Finally, the Avielle Foundation was not granted 501(c)(3) [tax exempt status until June, 2013](#). Certainly quite a ways away from December 14th.

So where did the Facebook “Start Date” of December 14th, 2012 even come from, anyway? As is often the case, there's actually a very simple explanation: Facebook allows anyone with a page to change this date to literally anything they want. I'll demonstrate how this is done, using my own Crisis Actors Guild Facebook page:

1. From your “Page” tab, click on “About”.
2. Click on “Enter your start date”:

Page Messages Notifications Publishing Tools

**Crisis Actors Guild**  
Community

Create Call to Action Share ...

Timeline **About** Photos Likes More ▾

About Crisis Actors Guild

Page Info

PAGE INFO

Category	Other : Community
Name	Crisis Actors Guild
Facebook Web Address	Enter a Facebook web address
Start Date	Enter your start date
Short Description	Write a short description for your Page
Impressum	Input Impressum for your Page

- Your options for start date include “Unspecified”, “Born”, “Founded”, “Started”, “Opened”, “Created”, and “Launched”. Choose an option and then select the date:

**About Crisis Actors Guild**

**Page Info**

PAGE INFO

Category

Name

Facebook Web Address

Start Date  on

+ Add year

- Save your changes.

Maria Hsia Chang of all people should know better since she did *the exact same thing* on her former Facebook page:

**Fellowship Of The Minds**  
Personal Blog

Timeline **About** Photos Likes Videos

**About Fellowship Of The Minds**

**Page Info**

PAGE INFO

Short Description

Long Description

Blog Start Date

Email

Website

*“Another mystery of the Sandy Hook story—which has a tendency to be ignored because it is so strange—is that most of these families acquired their properties on Christmas Day 2009, apparently for free (i.e., the recorded price for these transactions was zero dollars).” pg. 243*

Just because someone says something is a “mystery”, that doesn’t make it so. As Penny Mudgett, CCMail of Newtown’s Assessor’s Office, has stated:

The date of 12/25/2009 is just a software conversion date, it is a non useable date.

If you're looking for a more detailed explanation, Keith Johnson has published an excellent write-up over on his site, "Sandy Hook Stalkers". Using public records, Keith found out that most of these "free homes" had actually been paid off for quite some time. The whole entry is worth a read, but here's the most relevant bit:

So what's the meaning of this "strange sale date (12/25/2009) and price (\$0)"?

The only place we find it is on the VGS website. In an effort to ascertain why that is, I called the Newtown Assessor's Office. As luck would have it, administrative assistant Andrea Santillo answered the phone.

Ms. Santillo told me that in 2009, the Newtown Assessor's Office (not the entire Newtown city government as Dr. Eowyn claims) "converted" from one data-base vendor, Totalvaluation (which has since changed its name to eQuality CAMA), to Vision Government Solutions (VGS).

One of the problems with the conversion, she said, was that the information in the former data-base did not "translate" into the new format. Because of this, information had to be inserted manually.

Due to the large volume of properties in Newtown, they were only able to input partial information—owner's name and corresponding book/page numbers—into the "ownership history" block.

Ms. Santillo said that the date of 12/25/2009 was chosen deliberately for the sale date field because it was a "non-working day" and could easily be identified as a default entry, as was the \$0 amount in the "sale price" field because, as Ms. Santillo explains it: "You can't sell something for \$0. That goes against the very definition of the word 'sale'".

**Appendix C**  
*“Sandy Hook School Massacre Timeline”*  
Author: James Tracy

At 108 poorly written pages – nearly a quarter of the book – and comprised almost entirely of out-of-context snippets from mainstream news articles presented in roughly chronological order, disgraced former college professor Jame Tracy’s second contribution to this book still manages to stand out as being the laziest entry in a book full of chapters that were literally copied verbatim from old blog posts. And that’s pretty impressive.

Since he doesn’t editorialize much, I’m a bit confused as to what Tracy believes actually happened at Sandy Hook that day. I’m not entirely sure he knows what he believes. Based on this particular appendix, I can only infer that he subscribes to a multiple shooter theory... though he also appears to simultaneously accept the “FEMA drill” narrative. And that’s probably for the best, because titling your book (seriously, this is the whole title) “Nobody Died at Sandy Hook: It was a FEMA Drill to Promote Gun Control” doesn’t leave a lot of room for competing hypotheses, does it?

*“This scenario became an established reality through the news media’s pronounced repetition of the lone gunman narrative and meme. This proposed scenario significantly obscured the fact that police encountered and apprehended two additional shooting suspects on the school’s grounds within minutes of the crime. These suspects remain unaccounted for by authorities but the roles they may have played arguably correlate with the shifting information presented by authorities and major news media on injuries and weapons vis-à-vis the mass carnage meted out in the school.”* pg. 245

Let’s just get this out of the way now because this is something that pops up a few times throughout this appendix: the idea that these two men were ever “unaccounted for” let alone remain “unaccounted for” is absolutely, positively incorrect. Both of these men – especially Sandy Hook parent Christopher Manfredonia – were immediately known to police and are discussed quite a bit in Chapter Twelve.

The wholly invented mystery surrounding these two men reminds me a bit of the “three tramps”: three homeless men who generated a whole lot of wild speculation among conspiracy theorists after they were photographed under police escort shortly after the assassination of John F. Kennedy. In the years that followed, some folks even believed they had identified two of the men as Watergate burglars Howard Hunt and Frank Sturgis. It wasn’t until 1991 that a journalist discovered Dallas police had quietly released their arrest records two years earlier, and the truth was that the men had been detained, questioned, and released after four days in custody. It turned out that they really were just three transients who had spent the day hanging out in a nearby railyard. There was absolutely nothing remarkable about them.

*“Adam Lanza reportedly visits a sporting goods store in Danbury and attempts to purchase an assault rifle but was denied NBC reports.”* pg. 251

Police investigated this claim and found that it was not true. Their report – which even includes stills from the surveillance video – can be found in the final report’s Book 3, 00005383.pdf. Confirmation that none of the individuals in the video were Adam (or Ryan) Lanza can be found in Book 4, 00104246.pdf:

On May 13, 2013 at 1000 hours Det. Kimball reviewed the nine captured video stills depicting the three individuals in the video surveillance. Det. Kimball determined that none of the individuals appear to be either Ryan or Adam Lanza.

*“The alleged gunman at Adam Lanza has an argument with four staff members at Sandy Hook Elementary School, officials tell NBC. NBC reports that Lanza went to the school on December 13 and was in an altercation with four staff members, three of whom are killed in the December 14 shooting.”* pg. 251

This was also investigated by police and similarly found to be false. The argument was with the parent of a student and is covered in Book 5, 00001418.pdf as well as Book 5, 00257144.pdf:

When asked about any recent incidents that she could recall in which there were angry parents or persons involved, she recalled one incident recently pertaining to a school bus issue where a parent wasn't at a bus stop to collect their child as necessary, [redacted] stated that it had nothing to do with her or her students, and further clarified that she only heard about the incident through another 1st grade teacher, Vicki Soto.

Adam Lanza, who did not have any children let alone any attending Sandy Hook School, was not involved.

*“Planning for the Needs of Children in Disasters’ emergency exercise conducted jointly by FEMA and the Connecticut Department of Emergency Services and Public Protection commences 14 miles from Newport in Bridgeport Connecticut. The goal of the course,’ the description reads, is to enable participants to improve their community’s mitigation and emergency operations plan specifically regarding the needs of children. The course will provide them with the information needed to address the unique needs of children prior to, during and following disasters. It will also provide them guidance and direction on how to form coalitions and how to become advocates for the unique needs of children in all aspects of emergency management.”* pgs. 251-252

Déjà vu.

Once again, FEMA’s “Planning for the Needs of Children in Disasters” was not an exercise or a drill, but a course, and there is of course a significant difference. Tracy knows that it’s a course because it’s right there in the quoted description.

It’s very odd to me that a former college professor could confuse the two. Then again, Tracy omits the fact that this course focuses on natural disasters and has absolutely nothing to do with mass shootings, so the mix-up points to intentional deception rather than ignorance.

*“Active shooter drill’ exercise commences by Putnam County Emergency Response Team in Carmel Connecticut, 45 miles away from Newtown.”* pg. 252

[This drill actually took place in Carmel, New York:](#)

There is no Carmel, Connecticut. There is also no Putnam County in Connecticut, though there is a town named Putnam... in Windham County. It’s clear James Tracy did not teach geography.

*“They were children in a place built for children, and the teachers didn’t know how to answer them ... ‘It’s a drill,’ said a library clerk named Mary Anne Jacobs.”* pg. 255

Based on the way Tracy chopped up this quote, he may want to consider designing movie posters now that he’s no longer welcome at Florida Atlantic University. Predictably, this shortened version of a real quote by Sandy Hook Elementary library clerk Mary Anne Jacobs is lacking some context. The full quote is:

They were children in a place built for children, and the teachers didn’t know how to answer them. They told them to close their eyes and to keep quiet. They helped move an old bookshelf in front of the door to act as a makeshift barricade. They wondered: How do you explain unimaginable horror to the most innocent?

“It’s a drill,” said a library clerk named Mary Anne Jacobs.

Drills they knew. Drills they understood.

In order to keep kids calm and quiet, Mary Ann Jacobs lied to them and told them that it was a drill. I mean, the entire premise of [the article referenced](#) here is what Sandy Hook teachers and staff did to “soothe children” during a real “massacre” – it’s right there in the title.

From the same article:

Caitlin Roig, a 29-year-old teacher, told ABC News that she turned the lights off in her classroom and tried to explain the situation to her first-graders. “There are bad guys out there now,” she said. “We need to wait for the good guys.” The students whispered in the room, speculating about their Christmas presents and wondering if they could defeat the bad guys with karate. One of them began to cry. “Show me your smile,” Roig told him.

It’s absolutely absurd to suggest that the school librarian is not only admitting that the shooting was a “drill” to the Washington Post, but that the Post would publish such an admission.

*“Newtown and Connecticut emergency fire and law enforcement radio dispatch indicates citing of shooter suspects fleeing crime scene. ‘Reports that a teacher saw two shadows running past the building—past the gym, which would be rear [inaudible] the shooting.’” pg. 256*

While Tracy attempts to paint them as potential suspects, the shadows seen darting past the gym (as reported by custodian Rick Thorne) were teachers who had escaped conference room #20 through a window. This is discussed in Book 4, 00184096.pdf:

9:38:57 Rick Thorne reports about someone seeing shadows outside SHES:

Thorne: “Ok, the gym teacher told me they saw shadows going past the gym.”

The shadows are believed to be the teachers in conference room #20 (west hallway), who escaped out the window and ran to the Subway Restaurant on Church Hill Rd. (Newtown 911)

*“Newtown and Connecticut emergency fire and law enforcement radio dispatch indicates officers’ encounter with and apprehension of additional shooter suspects fleeing scene. ‘Yeah, we got ‘em. He’s comin’ at me down Crestwood Way! Coming [inaudible] up the left side.’” pg. 256*

This is in reference to Christopher Manfredonia, the Sandy Hook parent found attempting to locate his daughter. Manfredonia is never described as fleeing the scene. In fact, Officer Michael McGowan – the first officer to encounter Manfredonia – says that Manfredonia was actually running *towards* him:

I saw a male was running from the front of the building to the side. I observed a white, adult male *running toward me screaming*. I ran down the outside of the chain link fence toward the male. The male had an object in his right hand and was screaming. My pistol was drawn and I pointed it at the male and yelled for him to get on the ground. *The male continued to run at me* and several more times I ordered him to the ground, which he eventually did. The male said his child was in the school and there was shooting. (Source: Book 6, 00260187.pdf)

McGowan never said “*he’s comin’ at me down Crestwood*”. What he actually said was “Yea we got him... *they’re coming at me down Crestwood*” (Source: Book 4, 00184096.pdf). He’s clearly referring to other officers.

As mentioned in Chapter Twelve, Manfredonia was briefly detained, interviewed, and then released shortly thereafter.

*“Two unidentified nuns’ are photographed by journalist Don Emmert, apparently departing the crime scene at Sandy Hook Elementary. One of the individuals has what appears to be official identification around her/his neck.”* pg. 259”

These are clearly older *women*. I’m not entirely sure why Tracy is trying to shade a couple of nuns.

I’ve discussed the nuns already in Chapter Five. I think it took somewhere around five to ten minutes worth of work for me to identify the allegedly “unidentified” nun seen wearing a badge, and she is the “religious coordinator” at the nearby St. Rose of Lima School. The badge is her employee identification. You can even see the school’s crest on it:



Think about it: if this were an actual drill, conspiracy theorists wouldn’t have to struggle to find one person in a sea of many wearing a badge, or some other form of identification, as every participant would be required to wear one, from law enforcement to spectators. They are standard protocol for real drills.

*“11:23AM Reuters’ Deputy Social Media Editor Matthew Keys reports police have told ABC News that two gunman are involved in the elementary school shooting.”* pg. 260

Yes, unfortunately Matthew Keys’s Twitter feed from that morning is full of the kind of erroneous information that plagues the twenty-four hour news cycle, especially when it comes to major, breaking news stories such as this one. This phenomenon is not exclusive to Matthew Keys. Howard Rosenberg and Charles Feldman actually wrote a whole book about it, titled “No Time To Think”, which I recommend to anyone who still doesn’t understand that this stuff is (sadly) par for the course these days. James Tracy presumably had all the time in the world to get his facts straight, yet it was only a couple of pages ago that he claimed Camel, New York was actually in Connecticut. So what’s his excuse?

*“Lieutenant Governor and I have been spoken to in an attempt that we might be prepared for something like this playing itself out in our state.’ The remark may be in reference to ‘Project Longevity,’ a joint effort of the US Department of Justice and Connecticut announced on November 27 “to reduce gun violence in Connecticut’s major cities”* pg. 262

It is almost definitely not in reference to [“Project Longevity”](#), which is almost singularly focused on gang violence and has absolutely nothing to do with school shootings.

*“Fox News presents ‘newly released police dispatch audio’ of exchange between 911 dispatcher and Newtown Police and Connecticut State Police encountering two shooting suspects on school grounds. ‘I have reports that the teacher saw two shadows running past the building, past the gym which would be rear [inaudible].’ ‘Yeah, we got him. He’s coming at me, down [inaudible].’”* pg. 265

Again, the shadows seen outside of the gym belonged to the teachers who had escaped conference room #20. This information is first relayed to a 911 operator by custodian Rick Thorne at 9:38:57 AM. Officer Michael McGowan tells dispatchers “we got him” – referring to Christopher Manfredonia – at 9:39:34 AM. Officer McGowan does not say “*he’s coming at me*”, but “*they’re coming at me*”, referring to his fellow officers. We just talked about this!

*“CNN’s Anderson Cooper 360° reports on the Sandy Hook tragedy using video footage from an apparently unrelated event. ‘At 0:06 in and at 1:02 into the following video on CNN’s website,’ the alternative news outlet Intellhub observes, [y]ou will notice the police running through a cross walk area that simply does not exist at Sandy Hook Elementary. Take note of the rounded curb area that leads into a grassy area of some sort with a tree present in the center of the grassy area. This area does not exist on Sandy Hook Elementary Schools property.”* pg. 265

But it *does* exist at the nearby St. Rose of Lima school, which was where this footage was filmed. CNN never explicitly states that it is from Sandy Hook. This is discussed in the epilogue.

*“Unexpurgated NBC News video coverage of Connecticut State Police press conference reveals (at 2:32) forensics team recovering two long guns from vehicle Adam Lanza’s allegedly drove to Sandy Hook Elementary School.”* pgs. 265-266

While the video – shot from a helicopter during the evening – is of poor quality, it should be fairly obvious to anyone watching that only a single 12 gauge semi-automatic shotgun is inspected by an officer before being handed off to a forensic investigator:



*“Federal authorities confirm there is no record of Adam Lanza using local Newtown shooting range.”* pg. 272

According to [Tracy’s own source](#), the “local Newtown shooting range” referred to here is Wooster Mountain Shooting Range, which is located in Danbury, CT. But according to the state’s final report, that’s exactly where a witness gave Adam some “pointers” on how to shoot in 2010:



04 stated that he retired 04 years ago and moved to 04. He stated that approximately 3-4 years ago, he met Nancy Lanza at "My Place" restaurant. He stated that they began discussing guns due to his past employment as a police officer. He stated that Nancy mentioned that she had a .45 caliber handgun in New Hampshire and that she wanted to bring it to her home in Connecticut. 04 stated that he told her that she would need to get a permit to move the gun and Nancy asked him if he wanted to purchase the gun. 04 stated that he was at the Wooster Mountain Shooting Range in Ridgefield (Danbury) approximately 2 years ago. He stated that he saw Nancy and Adam there shooting the Bushmaster AR-15 as well as what he believed to be a Glock Model 19 .9mm handgun. 04 stated that Nancy asked him if he would be willing to give Adam some pointers and tips on how to shoot. 04 stated that he agreed and gave Adam a quick lesson in controlling his breathing and proper aiming techniques. 04 stated that Adam was a quiet guy who didn't talk much. He stated that Adam listened well and did as 04 told him. He stated that was the only time that he ever shot with Adam or Nancy. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she and Adam shot frequently at the indoor range in Bridgeport. 04 stated that after shooting with Adam and Nancy, he had since seen Nancy at "My Place" and he asked her what she did with that .45 caliber handgun that she wanted to sell to him. 04 stated that Nancy told him that she sold that gun and others privately through gunbroker.com and that she did not use a dealer to sell the guns. 04 stated that during their conversations, Nancy had mentioned problems with her ex-husband but didn't mention any specific instances. 04 stated that Nancy had also mentioned that Adam was diagnosed with Asperger's Disease (See attached statement).

This interview was concluded at approximately 1914 hours.

CASE STATUS:

This case will remain ACTIVE pending further investigation.

There is also evidence contained within the final report and shared in earlier chapters that Nancy and Adam Lanza visited Fairfield County Indoor Range/Arms and Munitions in Monroe, Connecticut, as well as Shooter's Indoor Pistol Range in New Milford, CT.

*"Sedensky argues that unsealing such findings might 'seriously jeopardize' the investigation by divulging evidence heretofore known only to other 'potential suspects.'" pg. 287*

What Danbury State's Attorney Stephen Sedensky *actually* said of the information contained within the search warrant affidavits is that it "is not known to the general public and any potential suspect(s), the disclosure of which would jeopardize the investigation and chances of successfully solving any crime(s) involved." This is standard procedure for active investigations, which this still very much was at this point, only a couple of weeks after the shooting. But even at this point, there was no question that Adam Lanza was the lone gunman.

Still, likely unwilling to completely rule out co-conspirators, Sedensky did go on to say, "The investigation, which was a basis for the issuing of the search warrant, is still continuing... No arrests have been made and *none are currently anticipated*, but have not been ruled out." Obviously none ever materialized.

*"Parents of three children killed in the Dec. 14 Sandy Hook Elementary School massacre testify through the day and into the night on proposed tougher gun laws." pg. 295*

So the Sandy Hook Elementary School shooting, which this book claims was at least four years in the making, was staged in an attempt to take everyone's guns. But when it came time to testify in front of the "Bipartisan Task Force on Gun Violence Prevention and Children's Safety", they were only able to get the parents of three children (out of twenty) to participate?

And how does one Mark Mattioli, the father of victim James Mattioli, who has publicly spoken out on a number of occasions against tougher gun laws? [Mattioli has even appeared on Fox News](#), telling Megyn Kelly "There are tens of millions of these out there and criminals aren't going to hand them back. So why should I be hampered in protecting myself when someone can come to my home and outgun me?"

*“According to the article, the officers proceeded “from room to room, urgently hunting for the killer before he could do more harm.” This partially contradicts the official [sic] story that Lanza fatally shot himself in the head in teacher Victoria Soto’s classroom ‘when authorities were closing in’” pg. 296*

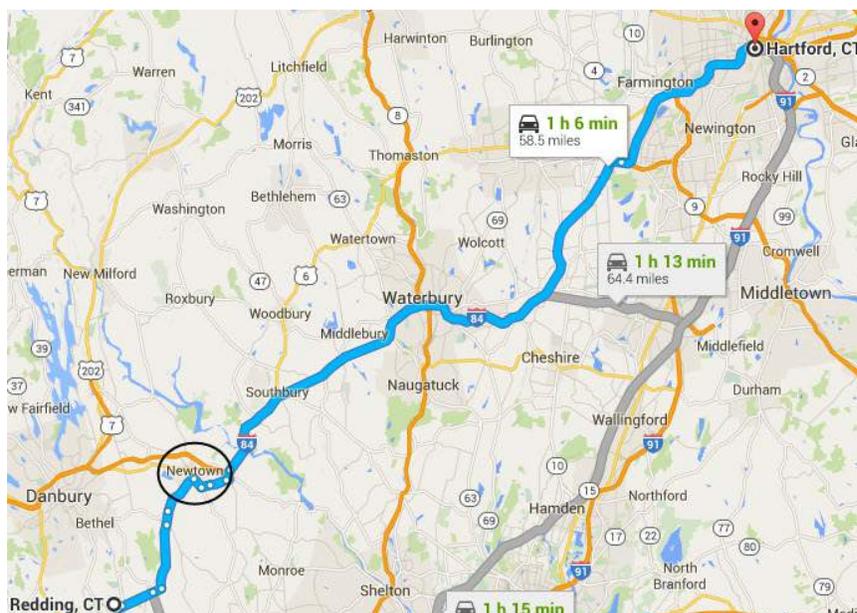
It definitely doesn’t contradict anything, and it describes exactly what happened. Officers did not know that Adam was A) the gunman and B) deceased until they actually discovered his body in room ten, which was not the first room they searched (that would be room nine, which was one of the conference rooms). Therefore, they literally needed to go from room to room to find someone they had no choice but to assume – for everyone’s safety – was still alive.

*“The distance from the Redding Police Department to Sandy Hook Elementary is 11.9 miles and takes 26 minutes to travel at legal speed. Assuming Fuchs and his cohorts were traveling at twice the legal speed (120MPH) to the school it would take them 13 minutes to arrive at 9:45AM. This is assuming there were in fact calls for backup to surrounding communities.” pg. 296*

Does James Tracy believe that every police officer is just sitting around their station all day or something? As explained in Officer Fuchs’ report (Source: Book 6, 00040403.pdf), he was actually on his way to a meeting in the “Hartford region” that morning:

On December 14, 2012 at about 9:30 I was in my police cruiser headed to a meeting in the Hartford region when I overheard radio transmissions coming from the Newtown Police Department. The radio transmissions appear to be their response to an active shooter scenario in one of their schools.

Now anyone with access to the Internet and roughly thirty to forty-five seconds of free time can discover that the fastest route from Redding, CT to Hartford, CT actually takes you straight through Newtown, via I-84E:



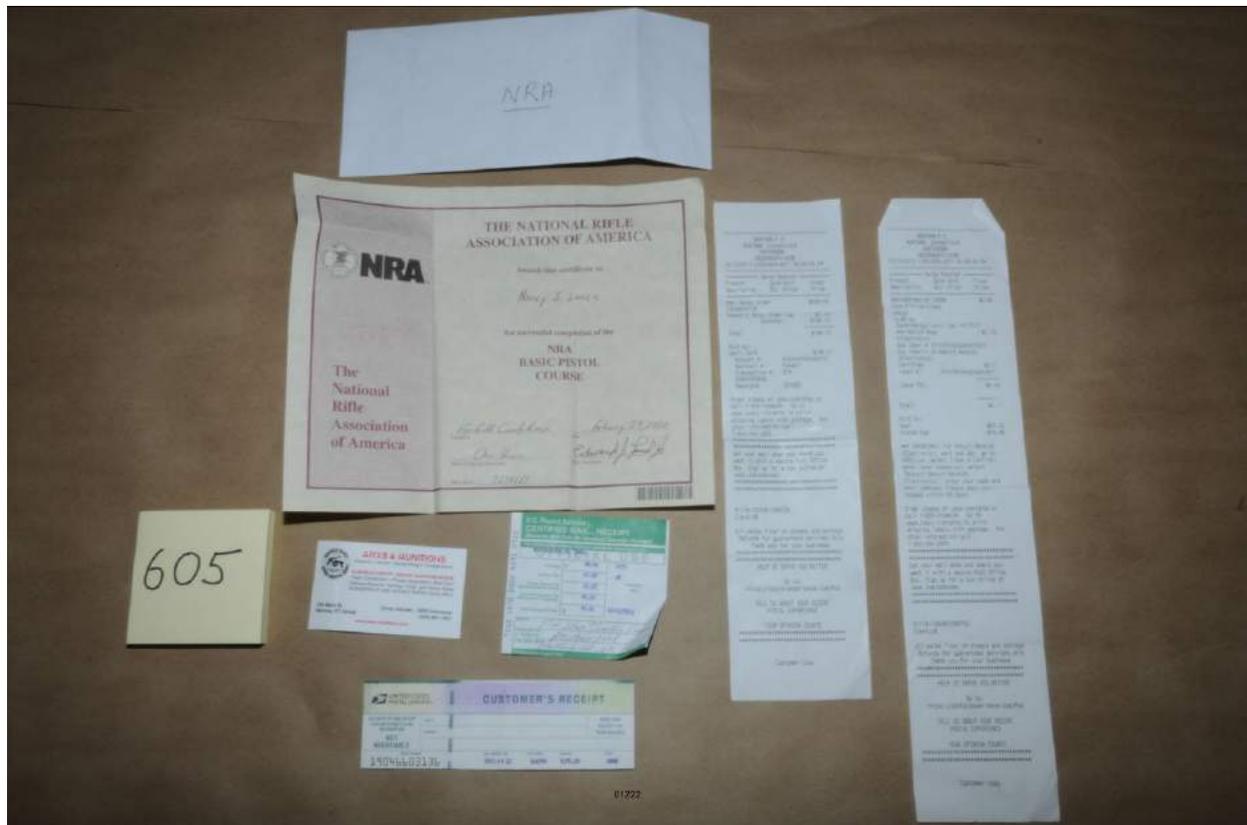
So while the drive from Redding to Newtown is likely to take you somewhere around twenty-six minutes (if you were to obey the speed limit, which you are unlikely to do as a police officer responding to an active shooter situation at an elementary school), Officer Fuchs was not in Redding that morning; he was already heading towards Newtown.

“Neil Heslin, the father of a boy murdered at Sandy Hook Elementary School is overcome with grief in front of a US Senate Judiciary Committee hearing on a proposed assault weapons ban.” pg. 299

Wait – a parent “overcome with grief”? But on page twenty-nine, we were told one of the “things that don’t make sense” about Sandy Hook is “parents showing *no grief*”. Then on page 180: “We can only feel their grief if their children actually died, where none of their reactions *were remotely like the genuine grief* expressed by the parents of dead children in Gaza.” And on page 181: “Search for any parent displaying real grief. *It’s not there.*” So which is it?

“There is no record of a member relationship between Newtown killer Adam Lanza, nor between Nancy Lanza, A. Lanza or N. Lanza with the National Rifle Association,’ the NRA responded ‘Reporting to the contrary is reckless, false and defamatory.’ A review by Politico of the NRA’s website indicates the organization offers many ‘education and training programs,’ in addition to ‘online templates for certificates. Organizations around the country also offer what they bill as NRA certificates upon completion of certain classes,’” pg. 309

While she may not have been a dues-paying member of the NRA, Nancy Lanza was still an avid shooter and firearms enthusiast who had completed at least one NRA certification course, the NRA Basic Pistol Course, in February of 2010. The certificate she received from the NRA upon completion was confiscated from the Lanza home:



According to the NRA's own materials, passing the NRA Basic Pistol Course requires at least eight hours of classroom instruction and range time:

**Course Catalog**

---

**Name:** NRA Basic Pistol Shooting Course - **Not Available after 5/15/2016**

**Short Description:** Teaches the basic knowledge, skills, and attitude for owning and operating a pistol safely.

**More Details:** This course is at least 8-hours long and includes classroom and range time learning to shoot revolvers and semi-automatic pistols. Students learn NRA's rules for safe gun handling; pistol parts and operation; ammunition; shooting fundamentals; range rules; shooting from the bench rest position, and two handed standing positions; cleaning the pistol; and continued opportunities for skill development. Students will receive the NRA Guide to the Basics of Pistol Shooting handbook, NRA Gun Safety Rules brochure, Winchester/NRA Marksmanship Qualification booklet, take a Basics of Pistol Shooting Student Examination, and course completion certificate.

**Note :** This course is not available after 5/15/2016. It is recommended that you enroll in the NRA Basics of Pistol Shooting - Phase 1 and NRA Basics of Pistol Shooting - Phase 2.

The man who awarded Nancy her NRA certificate, Christian Hansen, has been an NRA-certified instructor since 1993:

Address		Ratings	Origination Date	Expiration
NRA ID#: 7234661	Name: CHRISTIAN C HANSEN	Certified Pistol	2/11/1993	4/30/2015
		Certified Rifle	2/11/1993	4/30/2015

So the suggestion that Nancy or someone else may have forged the certificate found in the Lanza home is preposterous, especially when it is presented without evidence.

*“CBS anchor Scott Pelley says in a speech at Quinnipiac University that journalists ‘are getting big stories wrong, over and over again.’ The CBS presenter did not hesitate in absorbing part of the blame. ‘Let me take the first arrow: During our coverage of Newtown, I sat on my set and I reported that Nancy Lanza was a teacher at the school. And that her son had attacked her classroom. It’s a hell of a story, but it was dead wrong. Now, I was the managing editor, I made the decision to go ahead with that and I did, and that’s what I said, and I was absolutely wrong.’” pg. 318*

Here we have one of the larger names in broadcast journalism admitting that they make mistakes – including one about Nancy Lanza that made it into an earlier chapter – and yet none of this book’s

contributors seem to be able to accept this. And these contributors include a former “communications” professor.

*“Death certificates for the Sandy Hook Elementary School victims are released as a result of mounting pressure from news media and a FOIA request after the Newtown Town Clerk’s office refused to turn them over to the press.”* pg. 323

But this contradicts claims made on pages twenty-nine (“government’s continuing refusal to release the death certificates”), sixty-one (“Death certificates were eventually “released” but not to the public or those who might want to investigate the case further; only a short, general summary was available.”), and 239 (“Nor have any birth certificates, death certificates or coroner’s inquests been to-date produced for the twenty alleged children who died”). Again, which one is it? While this book’s authors can’t seem to make up their minds, we already know that it’s possible for anyone to order a copy of the death certificates themselves because multiple people have done exactly that.

*“Over 150 take part in an ‘Active Shooter/Mass Casualty Drill’ at Cal State Long Beach (CSULB). ‘The blood was just make-up, the screams for help only feigned, and the gunman at the center of it all nonexistent,’ the online Signal Tribune newspaper reports, ‘but the more than 150 participants involved in the [event] were taking their assigned duties very seriously.’”* pg. 326

If this information was included in an attempt to bolster the claim that the Sandy Hook shootings were nothing more than an active shooter drill passed off as the real thing, it may have had the opposite effect. Perhaps unwittingly, James Tracy has provided all of the evidence one would need to fully realize that what occurred that day was a real event. The various news articles covering the drill at Cal State Long Beach – including Tracy’s own source, which is from [California’s Signal Tribune newspaper](#) – contain numerous details that were simply not present in Newtown (a check-in tent, brightly badges worn by all participants, a team of evaluators, etc.). But nothing is more telling than the photographs taken on campus that day:



## Agencies conduct active shooter drill on Cal State Long Beach campus



A multi-agency response exercise for an active shooter and mass casualty incident was staged Tuesday on the Cal State Long Beach campus. First responding campus police officers move across the campus looking for shooter with **fake weapons** drawn. (Steve McCrank / Staff Photographer)

The above photographs (from Gazettes and Press-Telegram News, respectively) show campus officers outfitted with colored fake guns as well as bright pink/purple badges. These same badges can also be seen worn by participating emergency personnel:



Now compare the above photos to the scene at Sandy Hook. There are no blue or red mock weapons; responding officers are carrying real firearms:



And absolutely no one is wearing a badge, which would be necessary in order to identify their role in the drill:



In Chapter Five, Vivian Lee points to a lack of victims at the primary triage area as further proof that what we're looking at is a drill, but the photos from CSULB show us that the opposite is true: real drills contain a real mock victims, made-up with fake blood, and wearing colorful ID badges. It's actually one of the major components of these events and without them, they would be of no benefit to medical personnel:



Also note the team of evaluators keeping watch, all of which are wearing the proper identification.

Remember that these active shooter drills happen because real-life active shooter situations *actually happen*. Like extreme weather drills, there would be no need for them if they did not. For example, when's the last time your town had an extraterrestrial invasion drill?

*“Ground is broken on a playground in Fairfield CT to honor Jessica Rekos, one of the young children slain in the Sandy Hook tragedy. The playground is being developed by firefighters and community members who wish to volunteer.”* pg. 330

Sadly, this playground was [vandalized in July of 2014](#). Just like [the playground honoring Jesse Lewis](#). Or [the playground honoring Grace McDonnell](#). And I don't want to say a Sandy Hook denier did it, but a Sandy Hook denier definitely did it.

## Appendix D

### *“Comparing Murder and Homicide Rates before and after Gun Bans”*

Author: John Lott

I apologize for the bait and switch, but the truth is that I will not be fact checking this final appendix. At least not in the traditional sense. Let me explain:

Obviously the specter of gun control factors prominently in many of the conspiracy theories surrounding the Sandy Hook School shooting. It certainly does in Fetzer’s book – it’s right there in the full, clumsy title. It’s also a highly contentious subject, and it won’t do anyone much good to discuss it here.

However, the final three and a half pages of “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook” are simply a reprint of John Lott’s pro-gun essay, “Murder And Homicide Rates Before And After Gun Bans” (although “homicide” is somehow misspelled here), originally published on his own website. But its inclusion is a bit odd as there is absolutely no mention of Adam Lanza or Sandy Hook anywhere to be found, despite the fact that it was published a full year after the shooting.

Though controversial in his own right (and that’s putting it a bit mildly), John Lott is still a highly visible, very well-known gun rights advocate, and it surprised me that he would not only align himself with James Fetzer and the Sandy Hook denialist cult, but that he would lend his name to such a shoddy, disgraceful product. I scanned the Crime Prevention Research Center website for any mention of Sandy Hook, but I was unable to locate any language that would indicate to me Lott ever believed it to be anything other than a legitimate event. His multiple media appearances in the days following the attack certainly seem to back this up. So how did he get mixed up with a dunce like Fetzer? And does he subscribe to the absurd ideas posited by this book, which now carries his name? I decided to drop him a line and find out:

I noticed that you are credited as being a contributor to the book “Nobody Died At Sandy Hook” by conspiracy theorist James Fetzer. Your contribution seems to be nothing more than one of your blog entries, copied verbatim. Was this something you explicitly agreed to, knowing the subject matter of the book?

Thanks.

No more than fifteen minutes later, he replied:

I have nothing to do with this nut. He didn’t ask for permission to use my material. Do you know how to contact him? Thank you.

Of course I provided him with Fetzer’s e-mail address. Always happy to help

So there you go: in addition to a number of stolen, copyrighted images used without permission or even attribution, James Fetzer is also stealing other people’s written work for a book that he was at one point selling for \$20 (or \$30 with an autograph) through his own publishing house.

Yikes.